SANKORE'



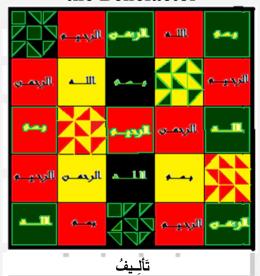
Institute of Islamic - African Studies International

مِرْآةُ الطُّلاَّبِ

فِي مُسْتَنِدِ الْأَبْوَابَ لِدِينِ اللهِ اَلْوَهَّابِ

The Mirror of the Students

Regarding the Authoritative Sources of the Issues of the *Deen* of Allah the Benefactor



الْعالِمِ الْعَامِلِ ٱلْوَرِعِ الْمُجَاهِدِ الدَّاعِي إِلَى سَبِيلِ رَبِّهِ سَيْف الحَقّ ونُور الزَّمَانِ وَمُجُدَّد الدِّينِ وَأَمِير المُؤمِنِينَ

الشَّيْخ عُثْمَان بْن فُودُيَ

Shehu 'Uthman ibn Fuduye'

تَغَمَّدَهُ اللَّهُ بِرَحْمَتِهِ آمِين

راجعها وعلق عليها الفقير الى الله تعالى

الشيخ أبو الفا عمر محد شريف بن فريد شريف بروكس

edited and translated by Shaykh MUHAMMAD SHAREEF bin Farid عفا الله عنه وغفر لشيوخه ووالديه وأهله وأولاده أمين

Copyright © 1438/2017 Muhammad Shareef

Published by SANKORE'



Institute of Islamic - African Studies International

The Palace of the Sultan of Maiurno

Maiurno Sennar Sudan

www.siiasi.org

Book design by Muhammad Shareef

The front cover design is an awqaaf of a five house square of the basmalla: "In the name of Allah the Beneficent the Merciful" originally taken from the Manba'u Usuul ;l-Hikma of the Gnostic Abu'l-Abass Ahmad ibn Ali al-Buni. All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced stored in any retrieval system or transmitted in any form or by any means electronic or otherwise without written permission of the publisher.



إهداء هذا الكتاب إلى خليفة الشيخ عثمان بن فودي أمير المؤمنين السلطان مايرنو

السلطان علي بن السلطان محجد الطاهر بن السلطان محجد بلو مايرنو بن السلطان محجد الطاهر بن السلطان أحمد زروق بن السلطان أبي بكر عتيق بن أمير المؤمنين نور الزمان مجدد الدين إمام الأولياء الشيخ عثمان بن فودي



This blessed book is dedicated to the *khalifa* of *Shehu* Uthman ibn Fuduye` *Amir'l-Mu'mineen Sultan* of Maiurno

Sultan Ali ibn Sultan Muhammad at-Tahir bin Sultan Muhammad Bello Maiurno ibn Sultan Muhammad Attahiru ibn Sultan Ahmad Zaruk ibn Sultan Abu Bakr Atiku ibn Amir'l-Mu'mineen Shehu Uthman ibn Fuduye` O Allah make his feet firm, strengthen him and elongate his authority unti it reaches the Awaited al-Mahdi.

Preface

In the name of Allah, the Beneficent, the Merciful; may Allah send eternal blessings and peace upon the master of all the Messengers, the light of all the Prophets, the mirror of all the sages; our master Muhammad ibn Adballah ibn Abd'l-Muttalib ibn Hashim; upon his pure family and noble Companions; and upon every one who follows them in spiritual excellence until the Day of Judgement.

This is a preliminary publishing of the Mirat 't-Tullab Fee Mustanid al-Abwaab Li Deen Allah al-Wahhab (The Mirror of the Students Regarding the Authoritative Sources of the Issues of the Deen of Allah, the Benefactor). It is 'preliminary' because it is devoid of the footnotes, citations or annotation; which I will include in the second edition. The reason that I omitted them in this edition is in order for the text to be easy for students to study and memorize. My intention is to produce another version for academics and scholars including: citations of Qur'anic verses and prophetic traditions; brief biographies of the narrators and authors cited by the Shehu as well as an annotation of the manuscripts used to create this standardized version of the text. If, Allah ta'ala grants me time and Baraka, it is also my intention of composing a commentary upon this blessed work which I will call: Diya'l-Lubbab Fee Mirat 't-Tullab and include in it an explanation of all the verses, prophetic traditions and the sayings of the ijma'a of the Sunna scholars which the Shehu cites in this blessed work; which will, Allah willing, uncover the inner meanings, secrets and spiritual jewels hidden in this blessed work.

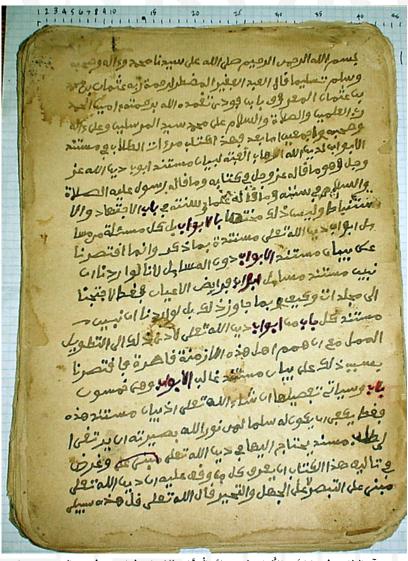
Realize, beloved reader that this work, the <u>Mirat't-Tullab</u> is the first of three works which the scholars determined established *Shehu* Uthman ibn Fuduye` as the reformer (*mujaddid*) of 12th century of the Islamic *hijra*. The second work is the <u>Sawq'l-Umma Ila Ittiba` as-Sunna</u> which I've already completed with its commentary. The third work is the <u>`Umdat'l-`Ulama</u> (the Support of the Scholars), which is complete, but whose commentary is still on progress. All three works give a complete picture of the legal sources from which Muslim scholars draw their evidence, extract their legal decisions and make their independent judgements.

The <u>Mirat't-Tullab</u> is as the title indicates, a work for the students of knowledge and provides them with the *Qur'anic* verses, the sound prophetic traditons from the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari; the consensus of the *Sunni* scholars, as well as the views of the leading Maliki jurists in the fifty major issues of the religion which are obligatory for the student to know and act upon. The reader will find that the <u>Mirat't-Tullab</u> is a source work which allow them to understand the fundamental sciences of the religion; and will be a key to understanding other fundamental books of *tawheed*, *fiqh* and *tasawwuf*.

I ask the reader to excuse the many errors in this work; and to make supplication for me, my family, the author, *Shehu* Uthman ibn Fuduye` and all his righteus descendents, followers, and admirers "as long as the east wind blows and shakes the branches in distant meadows".

Shaykh Muhammad Shareef bin Farid Wednesday, 13th of *Rabi't-Thani*, 1438 [January, 11, 2017]

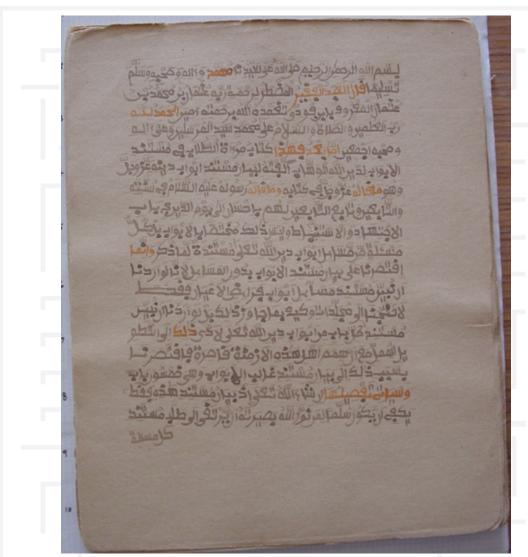
The Blessed City of Djenne', Mali



الورقة 1 من المخطوطة ا، مسمى مرآة الطلاب في مُسْتَند الأَبْوَابَ لِبِينِ اللهِ الْوَهَابِ للشيخ عثمان بن فودي التي صورتها من مخازن سلطان مايرنو الحاج أبي بكر بن السلطان محد الطاهر بن السلطان محد السلطان محد بلو ماي ورنو بن أمير المؤمنين محد الطاهر بن أمير المؤمنين أبي بكر عتيق بن أمير المؤمنين نور الزمان مجدد الدين سيف الحق إمام الأولياء عثمان بن فودي محد بن عثمان بن صالح رحمه الله تعالى وغفره إياه وإياهم أجمعين في مايرنو سينار جمهورية السودان.

Folio 1 of the manuscript named Mir'at't-Tullab Fee Mustanad'l-Abwaab Li Deen Allah'l-Wahaab of Shehu `Uthman ibn Fuduye`, which I digitized from the archives in Maiurno Sennar, Sudan, of the Sultan of Maiurno, al-Hajj Abu Bakr ibn Sultan Muhammad at-Tahir ibn Sultan Muhammad Bello Maiurno ibn Amir'l-Mu'mineen Muhammad Attahiru ibn Amir'l-Mu'mineen Ahmad Zaruq ibn Amir'l-Mu'mineen Abu Bakr Atiku ibn Amir'l-Mu'mineen, nuur'z-zamaan, mujaddid'd-deen, sayf'l-Haqq, Imam'l-awliyya `Uthman ibn Fuduye` Muhammad ibn `Uthman ibn Saalih, may Allah ta`ala be merciful to him, forgive him and all of them.

SANKORE?



الورقة 2 من المخطوطة ب، مسمى مرآة الطلاب في مُسْتَنِد أَبْوَابَ الدّنِ الْوَهَّابِ للشيخ عثمان بن فودي التي صورتها من مخازن المركز للتدريس الإسلامية في صكت نيجيرية.

Folio 2 of the manuscript named Mir'at't-Tullab Fee Mustanad'l-Abwaab Li Deen Allah'l-Wahaab of Shehu `Uthman ibn Fuduye`, which I digitized from the archives of the Center for Islamic Studies at the University of Shaykh Usuman Danfodio, in Sokoto, Nigeria.

SANKORE?



Regarding the Authoritative Sources of the Issues of the *Deen* of Allah the Benefactor

بِسِيهِ اللهِ اللهِ على سيدنا محد وسلم تسليما. وصلى الله على سيدنا محد وسلم تسليما. وبعد قال الشيخ محد شريف بن فريد قد أجازني في هذا الكتاب المبارك سيدي وعمدتي وسراجي الشيخ محد الأمين بن آدم كريعنغ بن محد تكر

عن والده الشيخ آدم كريعنغ
عن شيخه معلم موسى المهاجر
عن شيخه الإمام علي دنب بن أبي بكر معلمي
عن المصنف نور الزمان مجدد الدين
أمام الأولياء سيف الحق
أمير المؤمنين
الشيخ عثمان بن فودي محد

In the name of Allah, the Beneficent the Merciful, may Allah send blessings upon our master Muhammad, and give him abundant peace

To continue: Says Shaykh Muhammad Shareef bin Farid: my spiritual master, my support and lamp, Shaykh Muhammad al-min ibn Adam Kari`angha ibn Muhammad Tukur gave me license in this blessed book; on the authority of his father Shaykh Adam Kari`angha; on the authority of his teacher Malam Musa al-Muhajir; on the authority of his teacher, Imam Ali Dinbu ibn Abu Bakr Ma`lami on the authority of the author, the light of the age, the reformer of the religion, the Imam of the sages, the sword of truth, Amir'l-Mu'mineen Shehu Uthman ibn Fuduyi Muhammad who said...

بِسْمِ اللهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ، صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَى سَيِّدِنَا مُحَمَّدٍ وَأَلِهِ وَصَحْبِهِ وَسَلَّمَ تَسْلِيمًا قَالَ الْمَعْرُوفُ بِإِبْنِ فُودِيُّ تَغَمَّدَهُ قَالَ الْمَعْرُوفُ بِإِبْنِ فُودِيُّ تَغَمَّدَهُ الْفَقِيرُ الْمُضْطَرُ لِرَحَمَةِ رَبِّهِ عُثْمَانُ بْنُ مُحَمَّدٍ بْنُ عُثْمَانِ الْمَعْرُوفُ بِإِبْنِ فُودِيُّ تَغَمَّدَهُ الله فَودِي تَغَمَّدَهُ الله فَعِرُوفُ بِإِبْنِ فُودِي تَغَمَّدَهُ الله فَعْرُوفُ بِإِبْنِ فُودِي تَغَمَّدَهُ الله فَعْرُوفُ بِإِبْنِ فُودِي تَغَمَّدَهُ الله فَعْرُوفُ بِإِبْنِ فُودِي تَغَمَّدَهُ الله فَودِي الله فَودِي الله وَصَحْبِهِ الله بَعْدُ: فَهَذَا كِتَابُ اللهُ عَلَى مُحَمَّدٍ سَيِّدِ الْمُرْسَلِينَ وَعَلَى أَلِهِ وَصَحْبِهِ اللهُ مَعِينَ، أَمَّا بَعْدُ: فَهَذَا كِتَابُ

مِرْآةِ الطُّلاَبِ فِي مُسْتَنِدِ الأَبْوَابَ لِدِينِ اللهِ الْوَهَابِ

أَنْفُتُهُ لِبَيَانِ مُسْتَدِ أَبُوابِ دِينِه عَزَّ وَجَلَّ، وَهُوَ مَا قَالَهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ فِي كِتَابِهِ، وَمَا قَالَهُ رَسُولُهُ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ فِي سُنَّتِهِ، وَمَا قَالَهُ عَلَمَاءُ سُنَةٍ رَسُولِ اللّهِ مِنَ اَلصَّحَابَةِ وَالتَّابِعِينَ وَتَابِعِ التَّابِعِينَ لَهُم بِإِحْسَانٍ إِلَى يَوْمِ الدِّينِ فِي بِابِ الْإِجْتِهَادِ وَالْإِسْتِثْبَاطِ، وَلَيْسَ ذَلِكَ مُخْتَصًّا بِالْأَبُوابِ، بَلْ كُلِّ مَسْئَلَةٍ مِنْ مَسْتَانِ أَبُوابٍ فَرَأَيْضِ الْأَعْتِانِ فَقَطْ لَأَخْتَجِنَا إِلَى مُجَلَّدَاتِ، وَكَيْفَ بِمَا لِأَغْنَانِ فَقَطْ لَأَخْتَجِنَا إِلَى مُجَلَّدَاتِ، وَكَيْفَ بِمَا لِأَغْنَانِ فَقَطْ لَأَخْتَجِنَا إِلَى مُجَلَّدَاتِ، وَكَيْفَ بِمَا جَاوِرَ ذَلِكَ؟ بَلْ إِن أَرَادِنَا أَن نُبَيِّنَ مُسْتَنِدِ مُسَائِلِ أَبُوابٍ فَرَأَيْضِ الْأَعْتَانِ فَقَطْ لَأَخْتَجِنَا إِلَى مُجَلَّدَاتِ، وَكَيْفَ بِمَا جَاوِرَ ذَلِكَ؟ بَلْ إِن أَرَادِنَا أَن نُبْيَنَ مُسْتَنِدِ كُلِّ بَابٍ مِن أَبُوابٍ دِينِ اللّهِ تَعَالَى لَالَاثِي لَكُولِ إِلَى التَّطُولِلِ جَاوِرَ ذَلِكَ؟ بَلْ إِن أَرَادِنَا أَن نُبِينَ مُسْتَنِدِ كُلِّ بَابٍ مِن أَبُوابٍ دِينِ اللّهِ تَعَالَى لَاللهِ تَعَالَى لَاللهِ عَالَى لَاللهِ تَعَالَى لَاللهِ مَعْمَ أَهْلِ هَذِهِ إِلْأَرْمِنَةِ قَاصِرَةً، فَأَقْتَصَرْنَا سِسَبُ ذَلِكَ عَلَى بَيَانِ مُسْتَنِدِ عَالِي اللهِ لَكُونَ سُلَمًا اللهُ بَعَالَى مُسْتَذِدِ هَذِهِ فَقَطْ يَكُفِي أَن يَكُونَ سُلَمًا لَوْلِ مَنْ وَقَفَ عَلَيْهِ أَنَّ دِينَ اللّهِ تَعَالَى مُبْنِيً عَلَى اللّهِ تَعَالَى، وَعَرَضِ فِي لَمِن نَوَرَ اللّهُ بَصِيرَتَهُ أَن يَرْتَقَى إِلَى طَلَبٍ مُسْتَذِدٍ كُلِّ مُسْئَلَةٍ يَحْتَاجُ إِلَيْهِ فِي دِينِ اللّهِ تَعَالَى، وَعَرَضِ فِي لَكُن مَن وَقَفَ عَلَيْهِ أَنْ دِينَ اللّهِ تَعَالَى مُبْنِيٍّ عَلَى الْجُلْمِ وَالتَبْصُرِ لاَ عَلَى الْجُلْمِ وَالتَبَصُّرِ لاَ عَلَى اللّهِ وَالتَبْصُلُ وَالتَعْمُ وَالتَبْصُلُ وَالتَبَصُولُ وَالتَدِي اللهِ وَالتَبْصُولُ وَالتَدَيْلُ وَالتَعْرِفِ عَلْكُ مَن وَقَفَ عَلَيْهِ أَنْ فِينَ اللّهِ وَالتَبْعَلُ وَاللّهِ اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَى اللهُ اللْعِلْمُ وَالتَبُعُولُ وَالتَبُولُ وَالتَعْرَضَ فَلَ مُسْتَلِهُ وَالتَعَلَى مُن وَقُولَ عَلْه

وَقَالَ اللهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿ وَ اللهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿ وَ اللهِ عَلَى بَصِيرَةٍ أَنَا وَمَنِ أَتَبَعَنِي ﴾ ، قَالَ أَحْمَدُ الرَّرُوقُ فِي عُمْدَةِ الْمُرِيدِ الصَّادِقِ بَعْدَ إِيرَادَهُ هَذِهِ الْأَيَّةِ: "فَتَبَيَّنَ أَنَّ التَّبَصُّرَ فِي الدِّينِ أَصْلٌ مِّن أَصُولِهِ، وَأَنَّ مَن أَخْدَ الْأُمُورَ مِن رَأْيِهِ فِي عَمَايَةٍ فَلَيْسَ بِمُتَّبِعٍ لِلشَّارِعِ، لَكِنَّ النَّاسَ ثَلاَثَةٌ: عَالِمٌ مُتَمَكِّنٌ فِي وَأَن مَن أَخْذِ الْمُسَآئِلِ بِطَلَبِ الدَّلِيلِ وَإِن لَم يَكُنْ مُجْتَهِدًا، وَمُتَوسِّطٌ فِي الْأَمْرِ بَيْنِ الْعَامَّةِ وَالْعُلَمَاءِ، فَلاَ تَبَصُّرِهِ فِي أَخْذِ الْمُسَآئِلِ بِطَلَبِ الدَّلِيلِ وَإِن لَم يَكُنْ مُجْتَهِدًا، وَمُتَوسِّطٌ فِي الْأَمْرِ بَيْنِ الْعَامَّةِ وَالْعُلَمَاءِ، فَلاَ يَصِحُ إِبِّبَاعُهُ إِلَّا لِمِن تَبَصَّرَ فِي شَأْنِهِ فَأَوْجَبَ لَهُ مَا عُلِمَ بِهِ مِنَ الشَّرِيعَةِ أَنَّ هَذَا مِمَّن يُقْتَدَى بِهِ، ثُمَّ لاَ يَصِحُ إِبِّبَاعُهُ إِلَّا لِمَن تَبَصَّرَ فِي شَأْنِهِ فَأُوجَبَ لَهُ مَا عُلِمَ بِهِ مِنَ الشَّرِيعَةِ أَنَّ هَذَا مِمَّن يُقْتَدَى بِهِ، ثُمَّ لاَ يُوخِذُ مِنْهُ مَا عَلْمَهُ مِن قَوَاعِدِ الشَّرِيعَةِ، إِذْ لاَ يَجُوزُ لِأَحَدٍ أَن يَتَعَدَّى عِلْمَهُ، ﴿ وَلاَ تَقْفُ مَا لَيْسَ لَيْوَا لِللهِ وَذِكْرِهِ، وَالْعَمَلُ عَلَى الْجَادَةِ فِي عَلْمَهُ مِن قَوَاعِدِ الشَّرِيعَةِ، إِذْ لاَ يَجُوزُ لِأَحَدٍ أَن يَتَعَدَّى عِلْمَهُ، وَعَامِيِّ وَحَقُّهُ أَن يَقِفَ بِمِا لاَ يَشُكُ فِي حَقِيقَتِهِ مِنْ حُقُوقِ اللَّهِ وَذِكْرِهِ، وَالْعَمَلُ عَلَى الْجَادَةِ لاَ يَشَكَ فِيهَا، وَإِلَّا فَهُوَ مُسْتَهْزِئٌ بِدِينِهِ وَمُتَلاَعِبٌ بِهِ، فَاعْلَمْ ذَلِكَ"، إِنْتَهَى.

فَإِذَا فَهِمْتَ هَذَا عَلِمْتَ أَنَّ اللَّهَ تَعَالَى يُعْبَدُ بِالْعِلْمِ وَالتَّقْوَى لاَ بِالْجَهْلِ وَالْهَوَى، قَالَ إِبْنُ عَطَاءِ اللَّهِ رَضِى اللَّهُ عَنْهُ فِي حِكَمِهِ: "لاَ يَخَافُ عَلَيْكَ أَن تَلْتَبِسَ الطُّرُقُ عَلَيْكَ وَإِنَّمَا يُخَافُ غَلَبَةِ الْهَوَى عَلَيْكَ"، وَقَالَ أَحْمَدُ حَضْرَوِيَّةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: "اَلدَّلِيلُ لاَئِحٌ وَالطَّرِيقُ وَاضِحٌ وَالدَّاعِي قَدْ أُسْمِعَ، فَمَا التَّحَيُّرُ بَعْدَ هَذَا إِلَّا مِنَ الْعَمَى"، إِنْتَهَى، وَهَا أَنَا أَفَصِلُ لَكُمْ تِلْكَ الْأَبْوَابِ الْمَذْكُورَةِ أَنِفًا وَهِى خَمْسُونَ بَابٌ كَمَا مَرَّ وَيَحْتَوَى كُلُّ بَابٍ مِنهَا عَلَى مَا قَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى فِي كِتَابِهِ وَمَا قَالَ رَسُولُهُ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ فِي سُنَّتِهِ وَمَا قَالَ عَلَى مَا قَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى فِي كِتَابِهِ وَمَا قَالَ رَسُولُهُ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ فِي سُنَّتِهِ وَمَا قَالَ عُلَمَاءُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ عَنْهُم فِي بَابِ الْإِجْتِهَادِ وَالْإِسْتِنْبَاطِ، فَأَقُولُ وَبِاللّٰهِ التَّوْفِيقُ...



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

In the name of Allah the Beneficent the Merciful, may Allah send blessings upon our master Muhammad, his family and Companions and give them much peace.

Says the poor slave in need of the mercy of his Lord - **Uthman ibn Muhammad ibn Uthman** - known as **Ibn Fuduye'** [**Dan Fodio**], may Allah engulf him in his mercy - amen. All praises are due to Allah the Lord of the worlds. May blessings and peace upon Muhammad the master of the Messengers and upon his family and all his Companions.

To continue: this is the book called

The Mirror of the Student

Regarding the Legal Reliance of the Religion of Allah the Benefactor

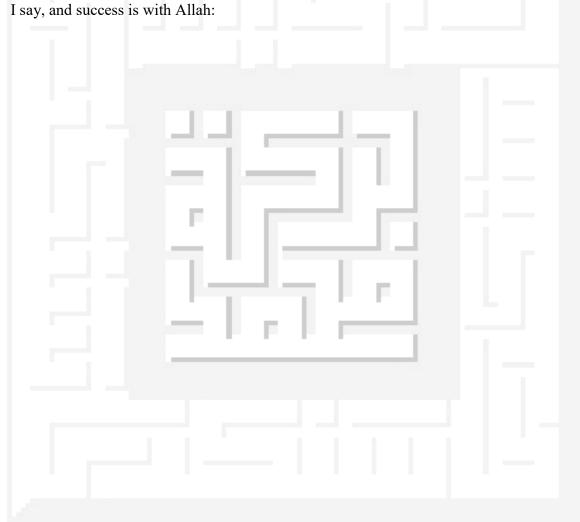
I have composed this work in order to clarify the legal sources of the domains of the religion of Allah, exalted and majestic. The legal sources of the domains of the religion are: [1] what Allah says in His Book; [2] what His Messenger has said in his Sunna and [3] what was transmitted by the scholars of the sunna of the Messenger of Allah from the Companions, the generation who followed them (tabi'uun) and those who followed the second generation (tabi'u 't-tabi'een) in spiritual excellence until the Day of Judgment, from the perspective of independent judgment (ijthaad) and legal extraction (istinbaat). These legal sources are not only specific to the domains of the religion, but every detailed issue from the issues of the religion of Allah is legally reliant upon the above three mentioned legal roots. However, I have restricted this particular work to clarifying the legal reliance of the key major subjects of the religion, disregarding the detailed issues. This is because if the aimed desire were to clarify the legal reliance of the detailed issues of individual obligations (faraa'id 'l-a'yaan), then we would be in need of innumerable volumes; and how can that be possible? On the contrary, my desired aim is to clarify the legal reliance of every major subject of the religion of Allah ta'ala in order that the text does not become overly prolonged, along with the fact that the spiritual stamina of the people of these times is inadequate. For this reason I have condensed this text to clarifying the legal reliance of the general subjects of the religion - which are fifty major subjects. I will disclose the details of these general subjects in fifty chapters, Allah willing. Consequently, an explanation of these legal sources will prove sufficient as an instrument for he whom Allah has illuminated his inner-vision. This is due to the fact that his innate inner-vision will lead him too search out the legal proofs of every issue that he is in need of from the religion of Allah ta'ala. Now, my particular objective in composing this work is that everyone who comes across it realizes that the religion of Allah is constructed upon knowledge (`ilm) and researched insight (tabassur), not upon ignorance (jahl) and mental confusion (tahayyur).

This is based upon the words of Allah ta`ala: "Say: This is my Way. I invite to Allah with insight, I and those who follow me." Ahmad Zarruq says regarding the above-mentioned verse in his 'Umdat '1-Murid 's-Saadiq: "This verse clarifies that researched insight (tabassur) into the religion is a foundation from its foundation. Whoever deduces matters regarding the religion from his own opinion out of ignorance, is not a true follower of the Law Giver, . However, people (with regrad to their ability to have researched insight into the religion) are divided into three types. The first is the scholar firmly established in his researched insight by deducing issues by means of searching for its proofs, even though he may not be among those who give independent judgment (mujtahid). The second is the one intermediate (mutawassit) between the common people and the scholar. It is incorrect to follow him except when he is endowed with researched insight in his religious affairs; or he makes required what he knows from the shari`a what it is he is following. Further, no one is to take from him what his knowledge does not encompass from the principles of the shari`a; since it is not permissible for anyone to overstep his level of knowledge. Nor should anyone depend upon anyone whose level of knowledge is not known. The third is the common man (`aami) whose right is to stop with that in which there is no doubt regarding its authenticity from the duties to Allah and His remembrance. He is obligated to

behave in earnest and sincerity in that in which there is no doubt. If he does not do this, then he is simply trifling and making mockery of the religion of Allah. So realize that."

If you have understood this then you know that Allah ta'ala is worshipped by means of knowledge ('ilm') and fearful awareness (taqwa) not by ignorance (jahl') and corrupt passions (hawaa). Ibn Ata'illah, may Allah be pleased with him, said in his Hikkam: "It is not feared that the paths of truth will become obscure for you. But it is feared that your corrupt passions will conquer you." Ahmad ibn Hadrawiyya, may Allah be pleased with him said: "The guide has appeared, the way is clear and the caller has been heard. There can be no confusion thereafter except for the one who is blind."

So, now, I will explain in detail the above-mentioned key domains arranged in chapters for you. It will be arranged into fifty chapters as we have already mentioned. Every chapter embraces what Allah ta'ala says in His Book; what the Messenger of Allah, has said in his *sunna*; and what the scholars of the *sunna*, may Allah be pleased with him, have said regarding the realm of independent judgment (*ijtihaad*) and legal deduction (*istinbaat*).



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

الْبِابُ الأَوَّلُ فِي أَرْكَانِ الْإِيْمَانِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿ اَيْسَ الْبِرُ أَن تُولُواْ وُجُوهَكُمْ قِبَلِ اَلْمَشْرِقِ وَاَلْمَغْرِبِ وَلَكِنَ الْبِرُ مَن أَمَنَ بِاللّهِ وَالْمَعْرِبِ وَالْمَعْرِبِ وَالْمَلَاثِكَةِ وَالْمَكْرِبُ وَالْمَلَاثِكَةِ وَالْمَعْرِبُ وَالْمَلَاثِكَةِ وَالْمَعْرِبُ عَنِ الْإِيْمَانِ: ((أَن تُومِنَ بِاللّهِ وَمَلاَئِكَتِهِ وَكُتُبِهِ وَرُسُلِهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْأَخِرِ وَتُؤمِنَ بِالْقَدْرِ خَيْرِهِ حِينَ سَأَلَهُ جِبْرِيلُ عَنِ الْإِيْمَانِ: ((أَن تُومِنَ بِاللّهِ وَمَلاَئِكَتِهِ وَكُتُبِهِ وَرُسُلِهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْأَخِرِ وَتُؤمِنَ بِالْقَدْرِ خَيْرِهِ وَشَرّهِ))، وَحَدَّهُ جَمْهُورُ عُلَمَآءِ السَّنَّةِ رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَنْهُمْ الْإِيْمَانُ بِأَنَّهُ اتَصْدِيقُ مَا عُلِمَ مَجِيءُ الرّسُولِ بِهِ ضَرُورَةً"، قَالَ عَبْدُ الرَّحْمَنِ السَّيُوطِيِّ فِي شَرْحِ الْكَوْكَبِ: "فَالْإِيمَانُ فِي اللّهُ عَبْ اللّهُ عَبْ السَّرْعِي الشَّرْعِي الشَّرْعِي الشَّرْعِي السَّعْرِقِ مَجِيءَ الرَّسُولِ بِهِ دُونَ الْأُمُورِ الْإِجْتِهَادِيَّةِ كَذَا قَالَهُ الْأَشْعَرِيِ وَالْأَكْتَرُونَ أُخِذًا مِن قُولِهِ ﷺ فِي تَفْسِيرِهِ يَعْنِي الْإِيمَانِ"، إِنْتَهَى.

وَذَكَرَ اَلْإِمَامُ الْقُرْطَبِيُ فِي شَرْحِ صَحِيحِ مُسْلِمِ قَالَ، "مَذْهَبُ اَلسَّلَفِ وَأَيِّمَةِ اَلْفَتْوَى مِنَ اَلْخَلَفِ وَذَكَرَ اَلْإِمَامُ الْقُرْطَبِيُ فِي شَرْحِ صَحِيحِ مُسْلِمِ قَالَ، "مَذْهَبُ السَّلَامُ لَمَّا جَآءَ إِلَى اَلنَّبِي ﷺ تَصْدِيقًا أَنَّ مَن صَدَّقَ بِهَذِهِ الْأُمُورِ يَعْنِي الْوَاقِعَةَ فِي حَدِيثِ جِبْرِيلَ عَلَيْهِ اِلسَّلاَمُ لَمَّا جَآءَ إِلَى اَلنَّبِي ﷺ تَصْدِيقًا جَازِمًة هَوَا مَن اللَّهُ مَا مُؤمِنًا حَقِيقَةً سَوآءً كَانَ ذَلِكَ عَن بَرَاهِينِ قَاطِعَةٍ أَوْ عَن إِعْتِقَادَاتِ جَازِمَةٍ، وَعَلَى هَذَا إِنْقَهَى أَلْكُرِيمَةً"، إِنْتَهَى.

وَذَكَرَ الْعَيْنِيُ فِي شَرْحِ الْبُحَارِيِّ، "أَنَّ الْإِيمَانَ عِنْدَ الْجَمْهُورِ تَصْدِيقُ الرَّسُولِ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ فِي كُلِّ مَا عُلِمَ مَجِيئَهُ بِهِ بِالضَّرُورَةِ تَصْدِيقًا جَازَمًا مُطْلَقًا، سَوَآءً كَانَ بِدَلِيلِ أَوْ لاَ، فَقَوْلُهُم: وَالسَّلاَمُ فِي كُلِّ مَا عُلِمَ مَجِيئَهُ بِهِ بِالضَّرُورَةِ لِإِخْرَاجِ مَا الْمَجَرِّدُ التَّصْدِيقِ " إِشَارَةٌ إِلَى أَنَّهُ لاَ يَعْتَبَرَ فِيهِ كَوْنُهُ مَقْرُونًا بِعَمِلِ الْجَوَارِحِ وَالتَّقْيِيدِ بِالضَّرُورَةِ لِإِخْرَاجِ مَا لاَ يَعْلَمُ بِالضَّرُورَةِ أَنَّ الرَّسُولَ جَآءَ بِهِ كَالْإِجْتِهَادِيَّاتِ، فَإِنَّهَا عَيْرَ دَاخِلَةٍ فِي مُسَمَّى الْإِيمَانِ، وَلِهَذَا لاَ يَعْقَلُمُ بِالضَّرُورَةِ أَنَّ الرَّسُولَ جَآءَ بِهِ كَالْإِجْتِهَادِيَّاتِ، فَإِنَّهَا عَيْرَ دَاخِلَةٍ فِي مُسَمَّى الْإِيمَانِ، وَلِهَذَا لاَ يَعْلَمُ بِالضَّرُورَةِ أَنَّ الرَّسُولَ جَآءَ بِهِ كَالْإِجْتِهَادِيَّاتِ، فَإِنَّهَا عَيْرَ دَاخِلَةٍ فِي مُسَمَّى الْإِيمَانِ، وَلِهَذَا لاَ يَعْتَمُ مُنْكِرُهَا بِالْإِجْمَاعِ وَالتَّقْيِيدُ بِالْجِرْرِجِ التَّصْدِيقِ الظَّنِيِّ، فَإِنَّهُ عَيْرُ كَافٍ فِي حُصُولِ الْإِيمَانِ، وَلَا يَعْتَادِ الْقَلْبِ، فَإِنَّ إِيمَانَهُ صَحِيحٌ عِنْدَ الْأَكْتَرِينَ، وَهُو صَحِيحٌ "، وَالنَّقْيِيدُ بِالْإِطْلاقِ لِرَفْعِ وَهُم خُرُوجِ إِعْتِقَادِ الْقَلْبِ، فَإِنَّ إِيمَانَهُ صَحِيحٌ عِنْدَ الْأَكْتَرِينَ، وَهُو صَحِيحٌ"، وَالْتَقْيِيدُ بِالْإِطْلاقِ لِرَفْعِ وَهُم خُرُوجِ إِعْتِقَادِ الْقَلْبِ، فَإِنَّ إِيمَانَهُ صَحِيحٌ عِنْدَ الْأَكْتَرِينَ، وَهُو صَحِيحٌ"،

وَقَالَ أَحْمَدُ بْنُ حَجَرِ الْهَيْتَمِيِّ فِي اَلْفَتْحِ اَلْمُبِينِ: "اَلْإِيمَانُ لُغَةً مُطْلَقُ اَلتَّصْدِيقِ وَشَرْعًا اَلتَّصْدِيقُ بِالْقَلْبِ فَقَطْ وَإِدْعَانُهُ لِمَا عُلِمَ بِالضَّرُورَةِ إِنَّهُ مِن دِينِ مُحَمَّدٍ ﷺ، ثُمَّ قَالَ بَعْدَ كَلاَمِ: "وَحَدُ اَلْإِيمَانِ بِمَا ذَكَرْنَاهُ وَهُوَ مُخْتَارٌ جَمْهُورِ الْأَشَاعِيرَةِ وَعَلَيْهِ اَلْمَاتُرِيدِيَّةِ"، ثُمَّ قَالَ بَعْدَ كَلاَمٍ: "فَيَجِبُ التَّصْدِيقُ بِكُلِّ مَا ذَكَرْنَاهُ وَهُوَ مُخْتَارٌ جَمْهُورِ الْأَشَاعِيرَةِ وَعَلَيْهِ اَلْمَاتُرِيدِيَّةِ"، ثُمَّ قَالَ بَعْدَ كَلاَمٍ: "فَيَجِبُ التَّصْدِيقُ بِكُلِّ مَا جَآءَ بِهِ يَعْنِي مُحَمَّدًا ﷺ مِنَ الْإِعْتَقَادِيِّ وَهُو مَا قَصُدَ مِنْهُ إِعْتِقَادُهُ أَوْ عَمَلِيٌّ وَهُو مَا قَصُدَ مِنْهُ الْعُمَلُ، وَمَعْنِي التَّصْدِيقِ بِهِ إِعْتِقَادُ إِنَّهُ حَقِّ وَصِدْقٌ كَمَا أَخْبِرَ بِهِ ﷺ، وَتَفَاصِيلُ هَذَيْن كَثِيرَةٌ جِدًّ إِذْ هُنَّ حَاصِلٌ وَمَعْنَى التَّصْدِيقِ بِهِ إعْتِقَادُ إِنَّهُ حَقٌ وَصِدْقٌ كَمَا أَخْبِرَ بِهِ ﷺ، وَتَفَاصِيلُ هَذَيْن كَثِيرَةٌ جِدًّ إِذْ هُنَّ حَاصِلٌ وَمَعْنَى التَّصْدِيقِ بِهِ إعْتِقَادُ إِنَّهُ حَقٌ وَصِدْقٌ كَمَا أَخْبِرَ بِهِ ﷺ، وَتَفَاصِيلُ هَذَيْن كَثِيرَةٌ جِدًّ إِذْ هُنَّ حَاصِلٌ

مَا فِي الْكُتُبِ الْكَلاَمِيَّةِ وَدَوَاوِينِ السُّنَّةِ، فَأَكْتَفَى بِالْإِجْمَالِ وَهُوَ أَن يُقِرُّ بِقَوْلِ لاَ إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللَّهُ مُحَمَّدُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ، إِقْرَارًا مُطَابِقًا لِقَلْبِهِ وَإِسْتِسْلاَمِهِ، وَأَمَّا التَّفَاصِيلُ فَمَا لاَ حَظَهُ مِنْهَا بِبَصِيرَتِهِ بِأِنَّ جَذَبَهُ جَاذِبٌ إِلَى مُعْتَقِدِهِ وَجَبَ الْإِيمَانُ بِهِ"، إِنْتَهَى.

وَقُلْتُ: وَحَدُّ اَلْإِيمَانِ بِأَنَّهُ تَصْدِيقُ مَا عُلِمَ مُجِيءُ اَلرُّسُولَ بِهِ ضَرُورَةً، وَهُوَ اَلصَّحِيحُ اَلْمُعَتَمَّدُ، وَقُلْتُ: وَحَدُّ اَلْإِيمَانِ بِأَنَّهُ تَصْدِيقُ مَا عُلِمَ عَلَيْهِ لِأَنَّهُ اَلَّذِي عَلَيْهِ الْفَتْوَى مِن زَمَانِ الصَّحَابَةِ إِلَى قِيَامِ السَّاعَةِ. قِيَامِ السَّاعَةِ.



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter One

On the Principles of Belief

Allah ta'ala says: "It is not righteousness that you turn your faces to the east and the west, but true righteousness is that you believe in Allah, the Hereafter, the Angels, the Heavenly Books and the Prophets." The Messenger of Allah, has said as related in the Sahih of Imam Muslim on the authority of Umar, when Jibril asked him, has about true belief (imaan): "It is that you believe in Allah, His Angels, His Heavenly Books, His Messengers and the Hereafter; and that you believe in the divine decree - its fortunate and unfortunate." The majority of the scholars of the Sunna, may Allah be pleased with them have delineated the perimeters of belief (imaan) as: "Acceptance of what is known to have come from the Messenger by necessity." Abd'r-Rahman 's-Suyuti said in his commentary upon the al-Kawkab: "True belief (imaan) linguistically means acceptance, while according to the shari'a it means, the acceptance of the heart of everything which is known by necessity that the Messenger came with, with exception to matters which emerge from independent judgment (umuur 'l-ijtihaadiyya)." It is in accordance with this that the majority of the Ash'ari theologians adhere, taking their proof from the words of the Messenger of Allah, his in his explanation of the meaning of true belief.

Imam al-Qurtubi mentioned in his commentary of the Sahih of Muslim: "The school of thought of the early community (madh'hab 's-Salaf) and the Imams of the later communities are agreed that whoever accepts these matters (meaning those mentioned in the above tradition of Jibril, upon him be peace, when he came to the Prophet,) with firmly convinced belief is a believer in truth; regardless if that belief be derived from irrefutable proofs (baraaheen qaati at) or from affirmed tenets of belief (i'tiqaadaat jaazima). In such manner the life span is made to have value."

Imam al-'Ayniyyu in his commentary upon the Sahih of al-Bukhari: "True belief with the majority of the scholars means acceptance of the Messenger, upon him be peace in everything which is known to have come from him by necessity, with absolute certain acceptance; regardless if it is with proof or not. The words "unqualified acceptance" indicates that it is not necessary that this belief be connected to actions of the limbs. And the words "restricted with what is indispensable" excludes that which is not known by necessity to come from the Messenger, like tenets derived from independent judgment. For tenets of belief derived in this fashion is not included under that which is called belief (imaan). It is for this reason that the one who denies tenets of belief derived by independent judgment cannot be declared disbeliever (laa yukaffaru) by consensus of opinion. The meaning of "belief with absolute confirmation" is restricted in order to exclude acceptance by speculation. For speculation is not sufficient to acquire true belief. The scholars restrict the meaning of "absolute belief" in order to exclude belief based upon delusive fantasies from the tenets of beliefs established in the heart. For tenets of beliefs established in the heart is considered sound belief with the majority of the scholars."

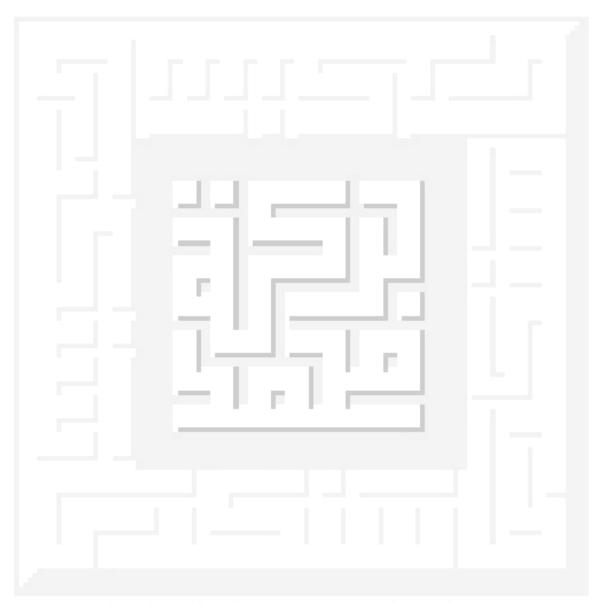
Ahmad ibn Hajr al-Haytami said in his <u>al-Fat'hu 'l-Mubeen</u>: "Belief linguistically is absolute acceptance, and according to the *shari'a* it is the acceptance of the heart only and compliance to what is known by necessity to be from the religion of Muhammad, "." He also said after a little: "The perimeters of belief are simply based upon what we have mentioned. This is the chosen understanding of the majority of the Ash'ariyya and in line with this is the doctrine of the Maaturidiyya."

He then said after a little: "It is obligatory to accept everything which he came with, meaning Muhammad, . Tenets of beliefs means what the Messenger of Allah, intended in his beliefs. While behavior is what He, upon him be peace, intended by his behavior. The meaning of acceptance is to believe as doctrine that it is the truth and truthful, just as he, informed us. Now the minute details of these concepts are very extensive and have been defined in the books of scholastic theology and the intellectual accumulations of the *sunna*.

The general belief which is determined sufficient is to verbally pronounce that "THERE IS NO DIETY EXCEPT ALLAH, MUHAMMAD IS THE MESSENGER OF ALLAH"; affirmatively in conformity with the hearts absolute acquiescence. As for the minute details of belief, it is what is perceived by means of researched insight by formulating within his conviction that which is obligatory to have belief in."

I say: The perimeter of true belief is acceptance of what is known by necessity to have come from the Messenger of Allah, . This means to have sound subservience in it. It is upon this which true belief is built. Therefore, hold to it unflinchingly because this was and will be the basis of all the legal decisions from the time of the Companions up until the appearance of the Hour.

Success is with Allah.



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

الْبَابُ الثَّانِي فِي بَيَانِ أَنَّ مُتَعَلِّقَ الْأَحْكَام بِالظَّوَاهِرِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَلاَ تَقُولُواْ لِمَنَ الْقَى إِلَيْكُمُ السَّلَمَ لَسْتَ مُؤْمِنًا ﴾ وَقَالَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ كَمَا فِي صَحِيحُ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَن إِبْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَنْهُمَا: ((أُمِرْتُ أَنَّ أُقَاتِلَ النَّاسَ حَتَّى يَشْهَدُواْ أَن لاَّ إِلَهَ إِلَّا اللّهُ وَأَنَّ مُحَمَّدًا رَسُولُ اللّهِ وَيُقِيمُواْ الصَّلَوَةَ وَيُوتُواْ الزَّكُوةَ، فَإِذَا فَعلُواْ ذَلِكَ عَصَمُواْ مِنِي دِمآءَهُم وَأَمْوَالَهُمْ إِلَّا بِحَقِّ الْإِسْلاَمِ وَحِسَابُهُمْ عَلَى اللهِ)، وَقَالَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ كَمَا فِي صَحِيحُ الْبُخَارِيِ وَأَمْوَالَهُمْ إِلَّا بِحَقِّ الْإِسْلاَمِ وَحِسَابُهُمْ عَلَى اللهِ))، وَقَالَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ كَمَا فِي صَحِيحُ الْبُخَارِيِ وَأَمْوَالَهُمْ إِلَّا بِحَقِّ الْإِسْلاَمِ وَحِسَابُهُمْ عَلَى اللهِ)) وَقَالَ قَبْلَتَنَا وَأَسْتَقْبَلَ قَبْلَتَنَا وَأَكَلَ ذَبِيحَتَنَا فَذَلِكَ الْمُسْلِمُ اللّهِ فِي لَهُ ذِمَّةُ اللّهِ وَذِمَّةُ اللّهِ وَذِمَّةُ اللّهِ وَذِمَّةُ اللّهِ فَي اللّهُ عَلَى اللهُ فَي إِلْكُولُمَ مُولًا اللّهَ فِي ذِمَّتِهِ))، وقَالَ إِبْنُ الْعَربِيِّ فِي الْأَحْكَامِ، "أَمَّا شَهَادَةُ اللّهِمَانِ بِالْكَلامِ هُو الرّكُنُ الظَّاهِرُ، وَعَلَيْهِ تُبْنَى الْأَحْكَامُ وَتَتَرَبَّبُ الْأَعْذَارُ وَالْإِعْتِصَامُ." إِنْتَهَى

قُلْتُ: قَدِ أَنْعَقَدَ إِجْمَاعُ عُلَمآءِ اِلسُّنَّةِ رَضِي اللَّهُ عَنْهَمْ عَلَى أَنَّ مَن أَقَرَّ اَلشَّهَادَتَيْنِ جَرَتْ عَلَيْهِ اَلْأَحْكَامُ اَلْإِسْلاَمِيَّةِ، قَالَ عَبْدُ اَلسَّلاَمِ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ اَللَّقَانِيِّ فِي شَرْحِ جَوْهَرَةِ اِلتَّوْحِيدِ، "فَمَن أَقَرَّ جَرَتْ عَلَيْهِ اللَّمْحِيَّةِ، قَالَ عَبْدُ اَلسَّلاَمِ بْنُ إِبْرَاهِيمَ اللَّقَانِيِّ فِي شَرْحِ جَوْهَرَةِ التَّوْحِيدِ، "فَمَن أَقَرَ جَرَتْ عَلَيْهِ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ عَلَيْهِ بِتَقَيَّدٍ يَدُلُ عَلَى كُفْرِهِ، كَالسُّجُودِ الْأَحْكَامُ الْإِسْلاَمِيَّةِ فِي الدِّينِ وَلَمْ يُحْكَمْ عَلَيْهِ بِكُفْرٍ إِلَّا إِذَا أَقْتَرَنَ عَلَيْهِ بِتَقَيَّدٍ يَدُلُ عَلَى كُفْرِهِ، كَالسُّجُودِ اللَّهَانَمِ مَثَلاً." إِنْتَهَى

قُلْتُ: أَقْسَامُ الْمُسْلِمِينَ ثَلاَثَةً: [1] مُسْلِمُونَ مِن حَيْثُ الطَّبِيعَةِ، فَهُمْ أَولاَدُ اَلْمُسْلِمِينَ الَّذِينَ لَمْ يَبْلُغُواْ حَدَّ اَلتَّكْلِيفِ، [2] وَمُسْلِمُونَ مِن حَيْثُ الظَّاهِرُ فَقَطْ، فَهُمُ الَّذِينَ يَظْهَرُونَ الْإِسْلاَمَ مَعَ فَسَادِ إِعْتِقَادِهِمْ، وَلَمْ يَعْلَمْ ذَلِكَ إِلَّا اللَّهَ، [3] وَمُسْلِمُونَ مِن حَيْثُ الظَّاهِرُ وَالْبَاطِنُ مَعًا، فَهُمُ الَّذِينَ أَظْهَرُواْ الْإِسْلاَمَ مَعَ صِحَةِ إِعْتِقَادِهِمْ، نَبَّهَ عَلَى تَقْصِيلِ هَذِهِ الأَقْسَامِ فَخْرُ الإِسْلاَمِ الْبَرْدَوِيّ.

وَبِاللَّهِ التَّوْفِيقُ

Chapter Two

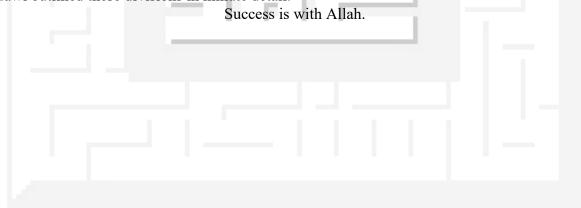
On the Explanation That Judgment is Based On What is Apparent

Allah ta'ala says: "Do not say to those who give you the greetings of peace: 'You are not a believer." He, said as is related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Ibn Umar, may Allah be pleased with him: "I have been commanded to fight the people until they: [1] bear witness that there is no deity except Allah and that Muhammad is the Messenger of Allah; [2] establish the prayer; and [3] give the obligatory alms. If they do this then their blood and their property is protected from me, except by the rights of Islam - for their final reckoning is with Allah." He, said as is related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Anas: "Whoever prays our prayer, faces our direction of prayer and eats our slaughtered meats - is a Muslim who is under the protection of Allah (dhimmatu Allah) and the protection of His Messenger. Therefore, be mindful of Allah regarding those under His protection."

Ibn al-'Arabi says in his <u>Ahkaam</u>: "As for the witnessing (*shahadat*) of the tongue verified with speech - it is the outward pillar upon which are built all legal judgments and it is the outward judgment upon which defense and immunity is determined."

I say: It is the agreement of the consensus of the scholars of the *sunna*, may Allah be pleased with them, that whoever verbally pronounces the two testimonies (*shahadatayn*) has secured for himself the judgment of Islam. Abd's-Salaam ibn Ibrahim 'l-Laqaani says in his commentary of his <u>Jawharat 't-Tawheed</u>: "Whoever makes the verbal pronouncement (of the *shahadatayn*) has secured the judgment of Islam regarding his religion. He can never be judged as a disbeliever except if there is associated with him by his own unequivocal conviction, that which corroborates his disbelief, like prostrating to idols for example."

I say: The divisions of the Muslims are three: [1] those who are Muslim by birthright. These are the children of Muslims who have not attained the level of responsibility (*takleef*). [2] Those who are Muslim based upon the outward only. These are those who outwardly manifest Islam, while their tenets of beliefs (*i`tiqaad*) are erroneous and corrupt. However no one knows that about them except Allah. [3] There are those who are Muslims both in their outward and inward. These are those who outwardly manifest their Islam, accompanied with the soundness of their tenets of beliefs. *Imam* Fakhr '1-Islam al-Badhdawi outlined these divisions in minute detail.



اَلْبَابُ الثَّالِثُ فِي عِلْمِ أُصُولِ الدِّينِ

وَأَقُولُ وَبِاللَّهِ اَلتَّوْفِيقُ، إِنَّ اللَّهَ تَعَالَى أَثْبَتَ جَمِيعَ أُصُولِ اِلدِّينِ فِي اِلْقُرْآنِ اِلْعَظِيمِ: الآهِيَّاتِهِا وَنَمَعِيَّاتِهِا.

الأَدِلاَتِ لِإلاَهِيَّاتِ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ

لِأَنَّهُ تَعَالَى أَثْبَتَ حُدُوثَ الْعَالَمِ بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿وَهَوَ الَّذِي يَبْدَؤُ الْخَلْقَ ثَمَّ يُعِيدُهُ﴾، وَبِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿خَالِقُ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ كُوْنَهُ وَاحِبَ الْوُجُودِ بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿ أَفِي اللَّهِ شَكْ فَاطِرِ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالأُرْضِ ﴾، [وَبِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿ أَقُولُهِ: ﴿ أَلْقُونَ ﴾، وَبِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿ أَلْكَ بِأَنَّ اللَّهَ هُوَ اَلْحَقُ ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ كُوْنَهُ قَدِيماً بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿ وَلِكَ بِأَنَّ اللَّهَ هُو اَلْحَقُ ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ كُوْنَهُ عَلِهِ اللَّهُ وَاللَّهُ الْخَنِيُ ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ كُوْنَهُ مُحَالِقِ اللَّهُ عَنِيلًا بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿ وَاللَّهُ الْخَنِي لَا يَمُوتُ ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ كُوْنَهُ مُحَالِقِ اللَّهُ عَنِيلًا بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿ وَاللَّهُ الْخَنِي لَا يَمُوتُ ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ كُوْنَهُ مُحَالِهِ فَي اللَّهُ عَلَى اللَّهُ عَلَى اللَّهُ الْغَنِي ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ كُوْنَهُ مُولِهِ: ﴿ وَاللَّهُ الْغَنِي ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ كُوْنَهُ مُولِهِ: ﴿ إِنَّ اللَّهُ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ قَدِيلٌ ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ كُوْنَهُ مُرِيداً بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿ إِنَّ اللَّهُ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ عَلِيمٌ ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ كُوْنَهُ مُرِيداً بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿ إِنَّ اللَّهُ بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ عَلِيمٌ ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ كُوْنَهُ عَلِهِ إِنَّ اللَّهُ بِكُلِّ شَيْءٍ عَلِيمٌ ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ كُوْنَهُ مُلِهِ إِنَّ اللَّهُ بِعُولِهِ: ﴿ وَاللَّهُ اللَّهُ مُلْعَلِهُ وَلِهِ: ﴿ وَلَهُ اللَّهُ مُوسَى الْمُعْلِ وَاللَّهُ لِهُ اللَّهُ مُوسَى وَأَنْبُتَ كُونَهُ مُحْتَارًا فِي الْفِعْلِ وَالتَّرْكِ بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿ وَرَبُكَ يَخْلُقُ مَا يَشَاءُ وَيَخْتَارُ ﴾.

الأَدِلاَتِ لنَبَويّاتِ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ

وَأَثْبَتَ صِدْقُ الرَّسُلِ بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿وَصَدَّقَ الْمُرْسَلُونَ ﴾ وَأَثْبَتَ أَمَانَتَهُمْ بِقَوْلِهِ فِي حِكَايَةِ قَوْلِهِمْ: ﴿إِنِّى لَكُمْ رَّسُولٌ اَمِينٌ ﴾ وَأَثْبَتَ تَبْلِيغَهُمُ بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿اللَّذِينَ يُبَلِّغُونَ رِسَالآتِ اللَّهِ ﴾ وَبِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿لِيَعْلَمَ أَن قَدَ ابْلَغُواْ رِسَالاَتِ اللَّهِ ﴾ وَأَثْبَتَ كَوْنَهُمْ يَتَزَوَّجُونَ بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿وَجَعَلْنَا لَهُمُ أَزْوَاجاً وَذُرِيَّةً ﴾ وَأَثْبَتَ كَوْنَهُمْ يَتَزَوَّجُونَ بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿وَجَعَلْنَا لَهُمُ أَزْوَاجاً وَذُرِيَّةً ﴾ وَأَثْبَتَ كَوْنَهُمْ يَأْكُلُونَ الطَّعَامَ وَيَمْشُونَ فِي الأَسْوَاقِ ﴾. الطَّعَامَ وَيَمْشُونَ فِي الأَسْوَاقِ ﴾.

الأدلات لسمعيّات من الْقُرْآنِ

وَأَثْبَتَ الْمَلاَئِكَةَ بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿الْحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ فَاطِرِ السَّماوَاتِ وَالأَرْضِ جَاعِلِ الْمَلاَئِكَةَ رُسُلاً أُوْلِيَ أَوْلِيَ الْمَلاَئِكَةَ رُسُلاً أُوْلِيَ الْمَاتَعْدِمُونَ ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ كَوْنَ الْمَوْتِ بِالْأَجِلِ بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿فَإِذَا جَآءَ اَجَلُهُمْ لاَ يَسْتَأْخِرُونَ سَاعَةً وَلاَ يَسْتَقْدِمُونَ ﴾،

وَأَثْبَتَ تَشْبِتَ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ عِنْدَ سُؤَالِ الْقَيْرِ بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿يُثَبِّتُ اللّهُ الّذِينَ أَمَنُواْ بِالْقُوْلِ اِلنَّابِتِ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ عَذَابَ الْهُونَ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ يَعِيمهُ بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿فَأَمّا إِن كَانَ مِنَ الْمُونَ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ يَعِيمهُ بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿فَأَمّا إِن كَانَ مِنَ الْمُونِ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ الْمُعْرِينَ فَرَحْ وَرَيْحَانُ وَجَلَةٌ نَعِيمٍ وَأَمّا إِن كَانَ مِنَ أَصْحَابِ الْيَمِينِ فَسَلامٌ لَكَ مِنَ أَصْحَابِ الْيَمِينِ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ الْمُعْرَبِينَ فَرَوْحٌ وَرَيْحَانُ وَجَلَّةٌ نَعِيمٍ وَأَمّا إِن كَانَ مِنَ أَصْحَابِ الْيَمِينِ﴾، وَأَثْبُتَ الْمَشْرِيهُ، وَأَثْبَتَ الْمُعْمِنِينَ، وَبِقُولِهِ: ﴿وَحَشَرْنَهُمْ فَلَمْ نُعَادِرُ مِنْهُمُ أَحَداهُ، وَأَثْبَتَ إِلِيثَاءَ الْكُتُبِ بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿وَحَشَرْنَهُمْ فَلَمْ نُعَادِرُ مِنْهُمُ أَحَداهُ، وَأَثْبَتَ إِلِيثَاءَ الْكُتُبِ بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿وَحَشَرْنَهُمْ فَلَمْ نُعَادِرُ مِنْهُمُ أَحَداهُ، وَأَثْبَتَ إِلِيثَاءَ الْكَثُبِ بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿وَحَشَرْنَهُمْ فَلَمْ نُعَادِرُ مِنْهُمُ أَحَداهُ، وَأَثْبَتَ الْحِسَابِ بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿وَوَمَ يَقُومُ الْجِسَابُ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ الْحِسَابِ بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿ وَوَحَشَرْنَهُمْ الْمُومُ الْمُعْمِلِينَ الْمُعْمَالِ الْمُعْمَالِ بِقَوْلِهِ: ﴿ وَوَمَ يَقُومُ الْجِسَابُ﴾، وَأَثْبَتَ الْمُعْمَالِ الْمُعْمِلِينَ الْمُؤْمِمِ الْمَعْمِ الْمُعْمِينَ الْمُعْمَالِ الْمُعْمَالِ الْمُعْمِلِينَ الْمُعْمَالِ الْمُعْمِلِينَ الْمُعْمَالِ الْمُعْمِينَ الْمُعْمِينَ الْمُعْمَالِ الْمُعْمَالِ الْمُعْمَالِ الْمُعْمَالِ الْمُعْمِينَ الْمُعْمِينَ الْمُعْمِ إِلَى صِرَاطِ الْجَحِيمِ وَأَثْبَتَ الْطَعَلَمِ الْمُعْمَالِ الْمُعْمِينَ الْمُعْمَالِ الْمُعْمِينَ الْمُعْمَالِينَ الْمُعْمَالِ الْمُعْمِينَ الْمُعْمِينَ الْمُومُ اللْمُعْمِينَ الْمُعْمَالِي الْمُعْمَالِيلُهُ الْمُؤْمُونِينَ الْمُعْمَالِيلُولُ الْمُؤْمُونِينَ الْمُعْمَالِيلُ الْمُعْمَالِيلُهُمُ الْمُؤْمُونِ الْمُعْمَالِيلُهُ الْمُؤْمُونُ الْمُؤلِلُ الْمُؤلِمُ الْمُؤلِمُ الْمُؤلِمُ الْمُعْمَالِيلُ الْمُؤلِمُ اللْمُعْمِي الْمُؤلِمُ الْمُؤلِمُ الْمُؤلِمُ الْمُؤلِمُ الْمُؤلِمُ اللْمُعْمِيمَ اللْمُعْمَالِيلُهُ الْمُعْمِي الْمُؤلِمُ الْمُؤلِمُ الْمُؤلِمُ الْمُؤلِمُ الْمُعْمِيمُ اللْمُعْمِلِهُ الْمُؤلِمُ

الأدلات لالأهيّات من السُّنَّةِ

وَالنَّدِيُ عَنَّ أَنْبَتَ هَذِهِ الأَصُولِ أَيْضًا فِي سُنَّتِهِ بِالأَحَادِيثِ الْمُتَواتِرَةِ، وَنُشِيرُ إِلَى بَعْضِهَا هُنَا تَبَرُكَا بِذِكْرِهَا، فَإِنَّهُ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ أَنْبَتَ حُدُوثَ الْعَالَمِ بِقَوْلِهِ كَمَا فِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِي عَن عَمَرَ بْنِ حُصَيْنٍ بِقَوْلِهِ: ((كَانَ اللَّهُ وَلَمْ يَكُنْ شَيْءٌ عَيْرُهُ))، وَأَنْبَتَ كَوْنَهُ وَاجِبَ الْهُجُودِ بِقَوْلِهِ: ((الْحَقُ))، فِي عَدَّ مُصَيْنٍ بِقَوْلِهِ: ((الْبَقَلِمُ: ((الْبَقَرِمُ فِي وَعَيْرُهُ مِن حَدِيثٍ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ، وَأَنْبَتَ كَوْنَهُ قَدِيمًا بِقَوْلِهِ: ((الْبَقَادِرُ الْمُقَتِّمُ الْمُقَدِّمُ الْمُؤَخِّرُ))، وَقَيْرُهُ مِن حَدِيثٍ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ، وَأَنْبَتَ كَوْنَهُ قَدِيمًا بِقَوْلِهِ: ((الْقَادِرُ الْمُقَتِّمُ الْمُؤَخِّرُ))، وَقَيْنُولُهِ: ((الْقَدِمُ الْمُؤَخِّرُ))، وَأَنْبَتَ كَوْنَهُ عَالِمًا بِقَوْلِهِ: ((الْقَادِمُ الْمُؤَخِّرُ))، وَأَنْبَتَ كَوْنَهُ عَلِيمًا بِقَوْلِهِ: ((الْمَقَدِمُ الْمُؤَخِّرُ))، وَأَنْبَتَ كَوْنَهُ عَالِمًا بِقَوْلِهِ: ((الْقَدُوسُ السَّلاَمُ))، وَأَنْبَتَ كَوْنَهُ مُخَلِقِهِ بِقَوْلِهِ: ((الْقَدُوسُ السَّلاَمُ))، وَأَنْبَتَ كَوْنَهُ عَنِيلًا بِقَوْلِهِ: ((الْعَدِيُ الْفَرَدُ))، وَأَنْبَتَ كَوْنَهُ وَلِمِد: ((الْعَلِمُ))، وَأَنْبَتَ كَوْنَهُ وَلِمِد: ((الْعَدِيُ مِن حَدِيثِ أَبِهِ: ((الْمَارِيقُ مُنْهُ وَلِهِ: ((الْعَدِيُ الْمَولِهِ: ((الْمَامِيعُ الْبَعْرَهُ)))، وَأَنْبُتَ كَوْنَهُ وَلِهِ: ((الْمَارِيةِ لِهُ لِهِ: ((السَّمِيعُ الْمِولَةِ: ((السَّمِيعُ الْمَواتِهُمُ بِالتَكْبِيرِ، أَنْهُ وَلِهِ: ((السَّمِيعُ الْمِولَةِ لِهُ لِهِ لِهُ لِهُ وَلَهُ الْمَواتِهُ مَنِهُ الْمِولَةِ لِهُ الْمُورَانِهُ وَالْمُولِهِ لَهُ وَلِهِ لَهُ فِي وَلِهِ الْمَعْرَاهِ الْمُؤْمُلُهُ الْمُؤَلِّقُولُهِ الْمُعَلِيمُ الْمُولِهِ الْمُؤَلِّهِ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤْمُولُ الْمُؤَلِهِ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِهُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّةُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ اللْمُؤَلِّةُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّهُ الْمُؤَلِّةُ الْمُو

عَلَى أَنْفُسِكُم فَإِنَّكُمْ لاَ تَدْعُونَ اَصَمَّ وَلاَ اَعْمَى وَلاَ غَائِبًا، وَإِنَّمَا تَدْعُونَ سَمِيعًا بَصِيرًا قَرِيبًا))، كَمَا فِي صَحِيح الْبُخَارِي عَن أَبِي مُوسَى.

قُلْتُ: قَد وَرَدَ وَصْفُهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ بِالْقَدِيمِ فِي حَدِيثِ الْحَاكِمِ فِي مُسْتَدْرَكِهِ، وَأَثْبَت أَيْضًا عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ كُوْنَهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ مُتَكَلَّمًا بِقَوْلِهِ: ((إِنَّ اللهَ تَبَارَكَ وَتَعَالَى إِذَا أَحَبَّ عَبْدًا نَادَى جِبْرِيلَ عَلَيْهِ السَّلاَمُ فِي السَّماءِ إِنَ اللهَ قَد اَحَبَّ فُلاَنًا فَأَحَبُهُ أَهْلَ السَّماءِ وَيُوضَعُ لَهُ الْقَبُولَ فِي أَهْلِ الأَرْضِ))، كمَا فِي صَحِيحِ إِنَّ اللهَ قَد اَحَبُ فُلاَنًا فَأَحِبُهُ أَهْلَ السَّماءِ وَيُوضَعُ لَهُ الْقَبُولَ فِي أَهْلِ الأَرْضِ))، كمَا فِي صَحِيحِ النُهُ عَنْ هُمْ رَبُهُ لَيْسَ بَيْنَهُ وَبَيْنَهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ مُخْتَارًا بِقَوْلِهِ: ((الْمُقَدَّمُ الْمُؤَخِّرُ))، كمَا مَرَّ ذَلِكَ بِنِ حَاتِمٍ، وَأَثْبُتَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ كُوْنَهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ مُخْتَارًا بِقَوْلِهِ: ((الْمُقَدَّمُ الْمُؤَخِّرُ))، كمَا مَرَّ ذَلِكَ بِنِ حَاتِمٍ، وَأَثْبُتَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ كُوْنَهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ مُخْتَارًا بِقَوْلِهِ: ((الْمُقَدَّمُ الْمُؤَخِّرُ))، كمَا مَرَّ ذَلِكَ فِي حَدِيثِ التَرْمِذِيّ فِي عَدِ الْأَسْمَاءِ الْحُسْنَى.

الأَدِلاَتِ لنَبَوِيَّاتِ مِنَ السُّنَّةِ

وَأَثْبُتَ أَيْضًا عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَم صِدْقَهُ فِي كُلِّ مَا اَخْبَرَ بِهِ بِقَوْلِهِ: ((نَعَمْ، فَإِتِي لاَ أَقُولُ إِلَّا وَاللَّهِ اللهِ بْنِ عُمْرٍ لَمَا قَال لَهُ، "يَا رَسُولُ اللّهِ أَو اَكْتُبُ كُلَّ مَا سَمِعتُهُ مِنْكَ فِي الْغَضَبِ وَالرِّضَى؟" رَوَاهُ أَبُو دَاوُودَ، وَأَثْبَتَ اَمَائَتُهُ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ بِقَوْلِهِ لِذِي الْخُويصَرَةِ: ((وَيْلَكَ مَن يَعْدِلُ وَالرِّضَى؟" رَوَاهُ أَبُو دَاوُودَ، وَأَثْبَتَ اَمَائَتُهُ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ بِقَوْلِهِ لِذِي الْخُودِي، وَأَثْبَتَ يَبْلِيغُهُ إِلاَّ لَمْ اعْدِل اللَّهُمَّ اللهُ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ بَوْلِهِ: ((الله هَلْ بَلَغْتُ؟))، فَقَالُواْ: "تَعَمْ"، قَالَ: ((اللَّهُمَّ اللهُهُمُ اللهُعُمَّ اللهُعُمُّ اللهُعُمُّ اللهُ عَلْهُ اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ كَتَم شَيْئًا مِنَ الْوَحْي فَلاَ تُصَدِّقِهُ"، رَوَاهُ اللهُعَامُ لِهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ كَتَم شَيْئًا مِنَ الْوَحْي فَلاَ تُصَدِّقِهُ"، رَوَاهُ اللهُعَارِيُ أَيْضَا، الْغَائِبَ))، كَمَا فِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيُ عَن لَبِي بَكْرٍ رَضِي اللهُ عَنْهُ، وَعَن عَآئِشَةَ رَضِي اللهُ عَنْهُا قَالَتْ، "مَن ذَيْتِ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ كَتَم شَيْئًا مِنَ الْوَحْي فَلاَ تُصَدِّقِهُ"، رَوَاهُ اللهُعَارِيُ أَيْضًا، وَأَشْبَتَ عَلَيْهِ وَالسَّلامُ مِوالِهِ: ((وَاللهِ إِتِي لاَخْشَاكُم لِلهُ وَاتْقَاكُم لِهُ لَكِنِي وَأَنْفَاكُم لِهُ لَكِنِي وَأَنْفَاكُم لِهُ لَكِنِي وَالْسَلامُ وَأُصَلِي وَارْقُدُ وَأَنْوَالُ الْمَسُلامُ الْجَامِعِ النَّهُونِ وَالسَّلامُ وَالْتَلِيغَ وَجَوَازَ الْأَعُولِيةِ مِنَ الرُسُل لِجَامِعِ النَّبُوقِ.

الأَدِلاَتِ لسَمِعيّاتِ مِنَ السُّنَّةِ

وَأَثْبَتَ أَيْضًا عَلَيهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ <u>ا**لْمَلاَئِكَةُ** بِقَوْل</u>هِ: ((يَتَعَاقَبُونَ فِيكُم مَّلاَئِكَةٌ بِالَّيْلِ وَمَلاَئِكَةٌ بِالنَّهَارِ))، كَمَا فِي صَحِيح اِلْبُخَارِيِّ عَن أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ، وَأَثْبَتَ كَوْنَ اَلْمَوْتِ بِلأَجَلِ بِقَوْلِهِ: ((وَكُلِّ إِلَى أَحَلِ مُّسَمَّى))، كَمَا فِي حَدِيثِ أُسَامَةَ بْنِ زَيْدٍ فِي قِصَّةِ مَوْتِ بِنْتِ إِبْنَتِهِ زَيْنَبُ عَلَيْهِمْ اَلصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ، رَوَاهُ اَلْبُخَارِيُّ فِي صَحِيحِهِ، وَأَثْبَتَ سُوَالَ الْقَبْرِ بِقَوْلِهِ: ((اَنَّ اَلْعَبْدَ إِذَا وُضِعَ فِي قَبْرِهِ وَتَوَلَّى عَنْهُ أَصْحَابُهُ أَتَاهُ مَلَكَانِ، فَيَقْعُدَانِهِ فَيَقُلاَنِ لَهُ، مَا كُنْتَ تَقُولُ فِي هَذَا ٱلنَّبِيِّ مُحَمَّدٍ ﷺ؛، فَامَّا ٱلْمُؤمِنُ فَيَقُولُ، أَشْهَدُ أَنَّهُ عَبْدًا لِلَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ، وَأَمَّا ٱلْكَافِرُ وَالْمُنَافِقُ فَيَقُولُ، لاَ أَدْرِي))، كَمَا فِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَن أَنسٍ، وَفِي رِوَايَةٍ لِأَبِي دَوُودَ، فَيَقُولاَنِ لَهُ، ((مَن رَّبُكَ وَمَا دِينُكَ وَمَا هَذَا اَلرَّجُلُ اَلَّذِي بُعِثَ فِيكُمْ؟ فَيَقُولُ اَلْمُؤمِنُ، رَبَّى اللَّهُ وَدِينِي ٱلْإِسْلاَمُ وَالرَّجُلُ ٱلْمَبْعُوثُ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ، وَيَقُولُ ٱلْكَافِرُ فِي ثَلاَثَ، لاَ أَدْرِي))، وَفِي رِوَايَةٍ التِّرْمِذِيِّ: ((يُقَالُ لِأَحَدِهِمَا اَلْمُنْكَرُ وَالْآخِرِ النَّكِيرُ))، وَأَثْبَتَ عَذَابَ اَلْقَبْرِ وَنَعِيمَهُ وَبَعَثَ اَلْأَمْواتِ بِقَوْلهِ: ((إِنَّ أَحَدَكُم إِذَا مَاتَ عُرضَ عَلَيْهِ مَقْعَدَهُ بِالْغَدَاتِ وَٱلْعَشِيّ، إِنْ كَانَ مِن أَهْلِ الْجَنَّةِ فَمِنْ أَهْلِ الْجَنَّةِ، وَإِنْ كَانَ مِنْ أَهْلِ النَّارِ فَمِنْ أَهْلِ النَّارِ، فَيَقُولُ لَهُ، هَذَا مَقْعَدَكَ حَتَّى يَبْعَثَكَ اللَّهُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ))، كَمَا فِي صَحِيح الْبُخَارِيِّ عَن إِبْنِ عُمَرِ، وَأَثْبَتَ عَذَابَ الْقَبْرِ أَيْضًا بِقَوْلِهِ: ((عَذَابُ اَلْقَبْرِ حَقِّ))، كَمَا فِي صَحِيح الْبُخَارِيّ عَن عَائِشَةَ، وَبِقَوْلِهِ أَيْضًا لَمَّا مَرَّ عَلَى قَبْرَيْنِ: ((أَنَّهُمَا لَيُعَدَّبَانِ))، كَمَا فِي صحيح الْبُخَارِيّ أَيْضًا عَنْ إِبْن عَبَّاسٍ، وَأَثْبَتَ اللَّمِيزَانَ بِقَوْلهِ: ((كَلِمَتَان حَبِيبَتَان إِلَى اَلرَّحْمَان خَفِيفَتَان عَلَى اَللِّسَان تَقِيلَتَانِ فِي الْمِيزِانِ: سُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ وَبِحَمْدِهِ، سُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ الْعَظِيمِ))، كَمَا فِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَن أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ، وَأَثْبُتَ صُحُفَ اَلْمَلاَئِكَةِ اِلْكَتَبَةِ بِقَوْلِهِ: ((إِذَا كَانَ يَوْمَ اَلْجُمْعَةِ كَانَ عَلَى كُلِّ بِابٍ مِّن أَبْوَابِ اِلْمَسْجِدِ مَلاَئِكَةٌ يَكْتُبُونَ، اَلْأَوَّلُ فَالْأَوَّلُ، فَإِذَا جَلَسَ اَلْإِمَامُ طَوَواْ الصَّحُف وَجَآءَ وَيَسْمَعُونَ الذِّكْرَ))، كَمَا فِي صَحِيح الْبُخَارِيِّ عَن أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ، وَأَثْبُتَ تِلْكَ الصَّحُفِ أَيْضًا بِحَدِيثِ السِّجَلاَتِ وَالْبِطَاقَةِ رَوَاهُ اَلتِرْمِذِيُ، وَأَثْبَتَ عَلَيْهِ وَالسَّلاَمُ أَيْضًا الصِّراطَ بِقَوْلِهِ: ((وَيُضْرَبُ جَسْرٌ جَهَنَّمَ فَأَكُونَ أَوَّلَ مَن يَّجِيزُ))، كَمَا فِي صَحِيح النبُخَارِيِّ عَن أَبِي هُرَيْرَة، وَبِقَوْلِهِ كَمَا فِي صَحِيح مُسْلِم: ((جَسْرٌ مَّمْدُودٌ عَلَى ظَهْرِ جَهَنَّمَ أَذَقٌ مِّنَ اَلشِّعْرِ وَاحَدٌ مِنَ اَلسَّيْفِ))، وَأَتْبَتَ اَلْكُوثَرَ بِقَوْلِهِ: ((حَوْضِي مَسِيرَةُ شَهْرٍ مآؤُهُ أَبْيَضُ مِنَ اَللَّبَنِ وَرِيحُهُ أَطْيَبُ مِنَ الْمِسْكِ وَكِيزَانُهُ كَنُجُوم السَّمآءِ، مَن شَرِبَ مِنْهُ فَلاَ يَظَمَأُ أَبَدًا))، كَمَا فِي صَحِيح الْبُخَارِيِّ عَن عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرِ، وَأَثْبَتَ الْجَنَّةَ وَالنَّارَ بِقَوْلِهِ: ((مَا مِن شَيْءٍ كُنْتُ لَم أَرَهُ إِلَّا قَدْ رَأَيْتُهُ فِي مَقَامِي هَذَا حَتَّى اَلْجَنَّةَ وَالنَّارَ))، كَمَا فِي صَحِيح اِلْبُخَارِيِّ فِي بِابِ صَلاَةِ اِلْكُسُوفِ مِن حَدِيثِ أَسْمآءَ، وَأَثْبَتَ رُؤْيَةَ اَلْمُؤمِنِينَ سِّهِ تَعالَى بِقَوْلِهِ: ((إِنَّكُم سَتَرَوْنَ رَبَّكُم جَلَّ ثَنَآؤُهُ عِيَانًا)) كَمَا فِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَن جَابِر بْنِ عَبْدِاللَّهِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ.

وَأَحَادِيثُ عِلْمِ أَصُولِ اِلدِّينِ مُتَوَاتِرَةٌ، وَإِنَّمَا أَقْتَصَرْنَا عَلَى إِيرَادِ بَعْضِهَا إِخْتِصَارًا، وَأَمَّا حَدُهُ كَمَا قَالَ عُلَمآءُ السُّنَّةِ رَضِى اللَّهُ عَنْهُم، فَهُوَ عِلْمٌ يُبْحَثُ فِيهِ عَمَّا يَجِبُ إِعْتِقَادَهُ مِمَّا يَجِبُ لِلَّهِ وَمَا يَسْتَحِيلُ عَلَيْهِم وَمَا يَجُوزُ لَهُم، وَأُمُورُ اَلْبَرْزَخِ وَالْقِيَامَةِ، عَلَى عَلَيْهِ وَمَا يَجُوزُ لَهُم، وَأُمُورُ الْبَرْزَخِ وَالْقِيَامَةِ، عَلَى عَلَيْهِ وَمَا يَجُونُ لَهُم، وَأُمُورُ الْبَرْزَخِ وَالْقِيَامَةِ، عَلَى قَنُونِ اِلْإِسْلاَمِ، وَأَمَّا اَلْفَرْقُ بَيْنَهُ وَبَيْنَ عِلْمِ الْكَلاَمِ، فَهُو أَنَّهُ، أَعْنِي عِلْمَ أَصُولِ الدِّينِ، إِذَا أَقْتَرَنَ بِهِ نَصْبُ الْأَدِيلَةِ الْعَقْلِيَّةِ مَعَ حِكَايَةِ أَقْوَالِ أَهْلِ الْبِدَعِ وَالْفَلْسَفَةِ، فَهُو عِلْمُ الْكَلاَمِ، وَإِلاَّ فَأُصُولُ الدِينِ هَذَا هُوَ الْفَرْقُ الْفَرْقُ الْفَرْقُ بَيْنَهُ مَن يُسمَّى أُصُولَ الدِينِ عِلْمُ الْكَلاَمِ لِأَنَّ أَوَّلَ مَسْئَلَةٍ وَقَعَتْ فِيهِ مَسْئَلَةُ الْكَلاَمِ، وَقَدْ أَطْبَقَ الْمَثَى أُصُولَ الدِينِ عِلْمُ الْكَلاَمِ لِأَنَّ أَوَّلَ مَسْئَلَةٍ وَقَعَتْ فِيهِ مَسْئَلَةُ الْكَلاَمِ، وَقَدْ أَطْبَقَ لَكُمْ مَا لاَ يَجِبُ مَعَرِقَتُهُ فِي الْعَقَآئِدِ لاَ يُسَمَّى أُصُولَ الدِّينِ، بَلْ هُوَ أَيْضًا مِن عِلْمِ الْكَلاَمِ، وَقَدْ أَطْبَقَ الشَلَفُ وَالْخَلَفُ عَلَى وُجُوبِ تَعَلِّم أُصُولَ الدِّينِ عَلَى كُلِّ مُكَلَّفٍ، وَأَمَّا عِلْمُ الْكَلاَمِ فَهُو مِن فُرُوضِ السَّلَفُ وَالْخَلَفُ عَلَى وُجُوبٍ تَعَلِّم أُصُولَ الدِّينِ عَلَى كُلِّ مُكَلَّفٍ، وَأَمَّا عِلْمُ الْكَلاَمِ فَهُو مِن فُرُوضِ وَلَا فَلُقُ وَلَا عَلَى وَالْمَا عَلَى وَهُوبِ تَعَلِّم أَصُولَ الدِينِ عَلَى كُلِّ مُكَلَّفٍ، وَأَمَّا عِلْمُ الْكَلاَمِ فَهُو مِن فُرُوضِ



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Three

On the Science of the Foundation of the Religion

I say, and success is with Allah, that Allah ta'ala has established all of the foundations of the religion (usuul'd-deen) in the Mighty Qur'an: its divine (ilaahiyaat); its prophetic (nabawiyyaat) and its after-life (sam'iyaat).

Divinity (*ilaahiyaat*)

This is because Allah ta'ala has established the creation of the Universe by His words: "And He is the One who begins creation and then renews it."; and by His words: "He is the Creator of everything." He the Exalted has established the fact that His existence is absolutely necessary by His words: "Is there doubt regarding Allah, that He is the Originator of the heavens and the earth?"; and by His words: "Or have they been created by nothing?"; and by His words: "That is because Allah, He is the Real." He the Exalted has established the fact that **His existence is before time** by His words: "He is the First." He the Exalted has established the fact that His existence is continuous after-time by His words: "And rely upon the Living who will never die." He the Exalted has established the fact that His existence is unlike His creation by His words: "There is nothing like Him." He the Exalted has established the fact that **His existence is Independent** by His words: "And Allah is the Rich beyond dependence." He the Exalted has established the fact that His existence is One Alone by His words: "Say: He Allah is One Alone." He the Exalted has established the fact that **His existence is omnipotent** by His words: "Verily Allah has power over all things." He the Exalted has established the fact that He has will by His words: "He does what He wills." He the Exalted has established the fact that He is All-**Knowing** by His words: "Verily Allah knows all things." He the Exalted has established the fact that He is Living by His words: "He is the Living." He the Exalted has established the fact that He is All **Hearing and Seeing** by His words: "I hear and I see." He the Exalted has established the fact that He is a Speaker by His words: "And Allah spoke to Moses directly." He the Exalted has established the fact that He chooses in doing a thing or leaving it undone by His words: "And your Lord creates what He wills and He alone chooses."

Prophetic (nabawwiyaat)

Allah the Exalted has established the truthfulness of the Messengers by His words: "And indeed the Messengers told the truth." He the Exalted has established their veracity by His words narrated in their words: "Verily I am a trustworthy Messenger to you." He the Exalted has established the fact that they have delivered the message by His words: "Those who deliver the messages of Allah."; and by His words: "In order that He may know that they have delivered the messages of their Lord." He the Exalted has established the fact that they marry by His words: "For I have made for them wives and descendents." He the Exalted has established the fact that they eat food and buy and sell in the markets by His words: "They eat food and they go through the markets."

After-Life(sam'iyaat):

Allah the Exalted has established the existence of the Angels by His words: "All praises are due to Allah who originated the Heavens and the Earth and made the Angels into messengers, the possessors of wings paired." He the Exalted has established the existence of death at its appointed time by His words: "When their appointed time comes, then they cannot postpone it nor push it forward." He the Exalted has established that the believers will be supported during the questioning of the grave by His words: "Allah will support those who believe with a well established pronouncement in the life of this world." He the Exalted has established the punishment of the grave by His words: "Come out of the punishment if you can! This Day is the reward of disgrace!" He the Exalted has established the blessing of the grave by His words: "Then if he is from among those who

are brought near, then for him will be refreshments and sweet smells and Gardens of ease. And if he be from among the Companions of the right-hand, then Peace ' for the Companions of the right-hand!" He the Exalted has established **the Resurrection** by His words: "The Hour is approaching, there is no doubt in it; and Allah will resurrect those who are in the graves." He the Exalted has established the **Gathering** by His words; "I will definitely round them up all together, and I will not abandon one of them." He has established the giving of Books by His words: "As for him who will be given his book in his right-hand."; regarding the believers. And "As for him who will be given his book in his left-hand."; regarding the disbelievers. He the Exalted has established the weighing of actions by His words: "I will make the Scales precise for the Day of Standing." He the Exalted has established the Reckoning by His words: "The Day when the Reckoning will be established." He the Exalted has established the Bridge by His words: "So usher them to the bridge of Hell!" He the Exalted has established the Fire by His words: "Verily I have prepared the Fire for the unjust!" He has established the fountain called al-Kawthar by His words: "Verily I have given you the Kawthar." He has established the Garden of **Paradise** by His words: "They have been rewarded gardens and silk for what they were patient." He has established the Vision of the Lord by the believers in the Hereafter by His words: "Faces on that Day will be gazing on their Lord radiantly."

These are the foundations of the religion: its divine; prophetic and after-life. Allah ta`ala has established all of them in the Mighty Qur'an. Whatever we have failed to mention explicitly is subsumed elsewhere in the text. It is obligatory for every responsible person to believe in them as they came.

The Sunna:

The Prophet, **, has also established these foundations by means of his *Sunna* in unbroken transmitted traditions (*ahaadeeth mutawaatira*). I will denote some of them here taking *baraka* by mentioning them.

Divinity (*ilaahiyaat*)

The Prophet, , has established the creation of the Universe by his words as related in the Sahih al-Bukhari on the authority of 'Umran ibn Hussain: "Allah was, and there did not exist anything with Him." He, , has established that Allah's existence is absolutely necessary by his words: "He is the Real"; as related regarding the beautiful names of Allah by Tirmidhi and others in the tradition of Abu Hurayra. He , has established that Allah's existence is before time by his words: "He is the First." He s, has established the fact that Allah's existence is continuous after-time by his words: "He is the Continuous after-time."; and by his words: "He is the Last." He 3, has established that Allah is omnipotent by his words: "He is the Powerful, the Over-powering." He , has established that Allah's existence has will by his words: "He is the One who puts forward and the Postponer." He s, has established that Allah is all knowing by his words: "He is the All-Knowing." He s, has established that Allah is living by his words: He is the Living." He , has established that Allah is unlike His creation by his words: "He is the Inviolable the Peace." He , has established that Allah is independent by his words: "He is the Independently Rich." He , has established that Allah is onealone by his words: "He is the One, the Alone, the Unique." He , has established that Allah is hearing and seeing by his words: "He is the All-Hearing the All-Seeing." All the above was taken from the narration of al-Tirmidhi on the authority of Abu Hurayra. He s, has also established that Allah is hearing and seeing by his words to Abu Musa and a group of his Companions when they

raised their voices during the *takbeer*: "Proceed gently to yourselves! For you are not calling upon One who is deaf, blind or absent. You are calling One who is Hearing, Seeing and Present!"; as related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Musa. I say: Allah's description, may he be exalted and majestic, of being **before-time** is narrated in a tradition from al-Haakim in his <u>Mustadrak</u>.

He , has also established that **Allah is a speaker** by his words: "Verily when Allah loves a servant, He calls Jibril, upon him be peace and says: Verily Allah loves so-and-so, therefore love him' Then Jibril loves him. Then Jibril, upon him be peace, calls out in the heavens; 'Verily Allah loves so-and-so, therefore love him!' Then the people of the heavens love him. Then acceptance of him is placed in the hearts of the people if earth"; as related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Hurayra, may Allah be pleased with him. He , has also established that **Allah is a speaker** by his words as related in <u>Sahih</u> al-Bukhari on the authority of 'Adi ibn Haatim: "There is none among you except that he speaks to his Lord without any translator nor with any veil between Him and him." He , has also established that **Allah is a chooser** by his words: "He is the One who puts forward and the Postponer."; as mentioned above in the tradition related from at-Tirmidhi about the number of the Divine Names of Allah ta'ala.

Prophetic (nabawwiyaat)

The Prophet, *, has also established his truthfulness in all that he informed others about by his words: "Yes, for verily I do not say anything except the truth." This was in answer to Abdallah ibn Umar when he asked him, **3**: "O Messenger of Allah! Shall I write down everything that I hear from you, whether it be out of anger or joy?"; as related by Abu Dawuud. He # has established his veracity by his words to Dhi al-Khuwaisira; "Woe to you! Who will be just to you if I am not just to you!?" He said this when Dhi al-Khuwaisira) said to him, #: "Be just!"; as related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Sa'id al-Khudri. He , has established that he delivered the message by his words: "Have I not delivered the message?" They said; "Yes!" He, # then said: "O Allah bear witness. So let those who have witnessed it deliver it to those who are absent.": as related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Bakr, may Allah be pleased with him. On the authority of A'isha, may Allah be pleased with her, she said: "Whoever relates to you that the Prophet, #, concealed anything from the revelation - do not believe him!" This is related by al-Bukhari. He #, has established the permissibility of non-essential human qualities by his words: "By Allah, I am more fearful of Allah than you and I am more mindful of my duty to Allah than you. Yet, I fast, break my fast, pray, sleep and marry women. So whoever dislikes my Sunna is not from me."; as related in Sahih al-Bukhari on the authority of Anas. I say, when he s, establishes the truthfulness, veracity, delivering the message and the permissibility of non-essential human qualities for himself in particular, he at the same time establishes these for his brothers from among the Messengers and with all of the Prophets.

After-Life (sam'iyyaat)

He, , has also established **the existence of Angels** by his words: "There come to you Angels by night and Angels by day consecutively"; as related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Hurayra. He, , has established **death at its appointed time** by his words: "Everything has an appointed time"; from the tradition of Usama ibn Zaid on the occasion of the death of the son of his

daughter, **; as related by al-Bukhari. He, **, has established the questioning of the grave by his words: "Verily the slave when he is placed in his grave and his companions go away - there comes to him two Angels. They then sit him up and say to him, 'What did you used to say about that Prophet Muhammad, **?' If he is a believer, he will say, I bear witness that he is the slave of Allah and His Messenger.' If he is a disbeliever or a hypocrite, he will say, 'I don't know.'"; as related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Anas. In the narration of Abu Dawuud he, **, said, "Then they (the Angels) will say to him, 'Who is your Lord? What is your deen? And who is that man who was raised up among you?' Then the believer will say, 'My lord is Allah. My deen is al-Islam. And the man who was raised up amongst us is the Messenger of Allah, **,.' The disbeliever will say to all three questions, 'I don't know." In the narration from al-Tirmidhi he, **, said: "It is said that one of them is named Munkar and the other one is named Nakir."

He, , has established the punishment of the grave it's blessing and the resurrection of the dead by his words: "Verily when one of you dies, his eternal resting place is shown to him in the morning and in the evening. If he were among the people of the Garden, then he is from the people of the Garden. If he were among the people of the Fire, then he is among the people of the Fire. It will be said to him: 'This is your resting place until Allah resurrects you on the Day of Judgment',"; as related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Ibn 'Abass. He, , has also established the punishment of the grave by his words: "The punishment of the grave is true."; as related in Sahih al-Bukhari on the authority of A'isha. He, , has established the Scales by his words: "There are two words which are light upon the tongue, heavy upon the scales and beloved to the *al-Rahmaan*; 'Glory be to Allah and to Him is the Praise, Glory be to Allah the Mighty'."; as related in Sahih al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Hurayra.

He, \clubsuit , has established **the Books by the Angels** by his words: "On the day of *juma* 'a an Angel stands at the every door of the mosque recording the first of the people to enter until the *imam* sits on the *minbar*. Then they close the books and come to listen to the reminder"; as related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Hurayra. He, \clubsuit has also established these **books of deeds** in the tradition of the scrolls and the slip of paper as related by al-Tirmidhi.

He, **a**, has established **the Bridge** by his words: "The bridge over Hell-Fires will be set up, and I will be the first one to be allowed over it."; as related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Hurayra. And it is also established by his words as related in the <u>Sahih</u> of Muslim: "The bridge will be extended over the surface of the Hell-Fires; it will be more finer than a blade of grass and sharper than a sword." He, **a**, has established **the Fountain** by his words: "My fountain is as extensive as a months travel. Its water is as white as milk. Its scent is better than musk and its treasures are as numerous as the stars in the sky. Whoever drinks from it will never be thirsty."; as related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abdallah ibn Umar. He, **a**, has established **the Garden and the Fire** by his words: "There is nothing which I have not seen before except that I have just seen it in this place of mine, even the Garden and the Fire."; as related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari in the section of the eclipse prayer (*salaat 'l-kusuuf* from the tradition of Asma. He, **a**, has established **the vision of Allah the Exalted by the believers** by his words: "Verily you will see your Lord may His praise be exalted with your own eyes"; as related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Jaabir ibn Abdallah, may Allah be pleased with him.

The traditions (ahaadeeth) of the foundations of the deen are continuous and unbroken (mutawaatir), thus we have restricted some of it out of the desire to make it more concise. As for the

perimeters of this science, the scholars of the *Sunna*, may Allah be pleased with them have said: "It is a science which researches into what is obligatory to believe in regarding what is necessary (*yajibu*) to Allah, what is impossible (*yastaheelu*) to Allah and what is conceivable (*yajuuzu*) for Him. It searches into what is necessary for the Messengers, what is impossible for them and what is conceivable for them. It also searches into the matters of the intermediate world (*barzarkh*) and the Day of Standing (*qiyaama*) - all based upon the canons of Islam. As for the distinction between this science (meaning the science of the foundations of the religion) and the science of scholastic theology (*`ilm 'l-kalaam*): when *usuul 'd-deen* is coupled with the devising of sound rational proofs (*adilat haqeeqat*) along with mentioning the circumstances behind the teachings of the people of heretical innovation (*ahl 'l-bid`a*) and the philosophers (*al-falsafa*) - then this is considered the science of scholastic theology (*`ilm 'l-kalaam*) and the foundations of the religion (*usuul 'd-deen*). This is the distinction between these two sciences. There are some scholars who call the science of the foundations of the religion the science of scholastic theology because the earliest issue that emerged from it was the issue of the speech of Allah.

Then realize that everything that is not obligatory to know regarding tenets of beliefs is not called the foundations of the religion. Rather, it is also included among the science of scholastic theology. The early community and the later community have agreed upon the obligation of learning the science of the foundations of the religion upon every responsible person. As for scholastic theology - it is included among the collective obligations (furuud 'l-kifaayaat).



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

اَلْبَابُ اَلرَّابِعُ فِي اِلْإِسْتِبْرَاءِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى فِي مَدْحِ أَهْلِ قُبَاءِ: ﴿فِيهِ رِجَالٌ يُحِبُّونَ أَن يَتَطَهَّرُواْ وَاللّهُ يُحِبُّ اَلْمُطَّهِرِينَ﴾، فَقَدْ وَرَدَ فِي حَدِيثِ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَنْهُ: "أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللّهِ فَي سَأَلَ أَهْلَ قُبَاءِ لِمَّا نَزَّلَتْ فِيهِمْ: ﴿فِيهِ رِجَالٌ يُحِبُّونَ أَن يَتَطَهَّرُواْ وَاللّهُ يُحِبُّ اَلْمُطَّهِرِينَ﴾، اَلْأَيَّةُ فَقَالُواْ: "نَتَبِعُ اَلْحِجَارَةَ بِالْمَاءِ"، رَوَاهُ الْبَرَارِ وَصَحَّحَهُ إِبْنُ يُحِبُّونَ أَن يَتَطَهَّرُواْ وَاللّهُ يُحِبُ اللهُ عَنْهُ: أَنْ يُحِبُونَ أَن يَتَطَهَّرُواْ وَاللّهُ يُحِبُ اللهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ عَرِيْمَةَ، وَأَصْلُهُ فِي التِرْمِذِيِّ وَأَبِي دَاوُودَ، وَفِي صَحِيحِ اللّهُ خَارِيِّ عَن إِبْنِ عَبَاسِ رَضِيَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ كُرِيْمِةً مَنَ اللهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ اللّهُ عَنْهُ: أَنَّ اللّهُ عَنْهُ وَاللّهُ وَيَ اللّهُ عَنْهُ عَنْهُ اللّهُ عَنْهُ وَلَا يَعْبَرِيْنِ فَقَالَ: ((إِنَّهُمَا لَيُعَذِّبَانِ فِي كَبِيرٍ، أَمَّا أَحَدُهُمَا فَكَانَ لاَ يَسْتَبْرِهُ مِنَ اللّهُ عَنْهُ وَلَا اللّهُ وَلَى وَمَا يُعَذِّبَانِ فِي كَبِيرٍ، أَمَّا أَحْدُهُمَا فَكَانَ لاَ يَسْتَبْرِهُ مِنَ اللّهُ وَلَهُ وَأَمَّا الْاحْرُ وَكَانَ يَمْشِي بِالنَّمِيمَةِ)).

قَالَ اَلشِّبْرَخِيتِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ اَلْمُخْتَصِرِ عِنْدَ قَوْلِ الْمُصَنِّفُ - وَوَجَبَ اَلْإِسْتِبْراءُ بِإِسْتِفْرَاغِ أَخْبُتَيْهِ، وَدَلِيلُ وُجُوبِ اَلْإِسْتِبْرَاءِ مَا فِي بَعْضِ رَوَايَاتِ الصَّحِيحَيْنِ فِي صَاحِبِ أَحَدِ اَلْقَبْرَيْنِ الَّذَيْنِ مَرَّ بِهِمَا النّبِيُ ﷺ: ((وَأَمَّا أَحَدُهُمَا فَكَانَ لاَ يَسْتَبْرَءُ مِنَ الْبَوْلِ)) فِي الْجَامِعِ شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصِرِ: "اَلْإِسْتِبْرَاءُ وَاجِبٌ النّبِيُ ﷺ: ((وَأَمَّا أَحَدُهُمَا فَكَانَ لاَ يَسْتَبْرَءُ مِنَ الْبَوْلِ)) فِي الْجَامِعِ شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصِرِ: "اَلْإِسْتِبْرَاءُ وَاجِبٌ بِلاَ خِلاَفٍ لِحَدِيثِ الْقَبْرَيْنِ: ((إِنَّهُمَا لَيُعَذِّبَانِ وَمَا يُعَذِّبَانِ فِي كَبِيرٍ، أَمَّا أَحَدُهُمَا فَكَانَ يَمْشِي بِالنَّمِيمَةِ، وَأَمَّا اللَّخِرُ فَكَانَ لاَ يَسْتَبْرِءُ مِنَ الْبُولِ)).



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

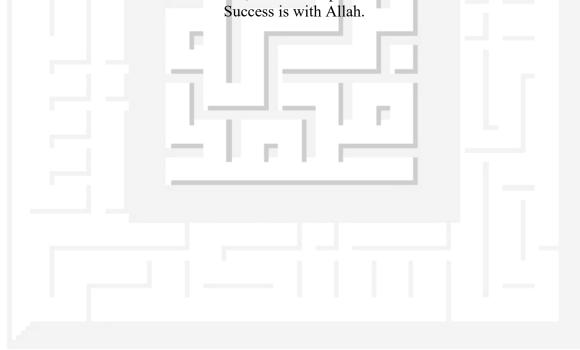
Chapter Four

On Freeing Oneself of Impurities

Allah ta'ala says regarding praise of the people of Quba: "In it are men who love to purify themselves. Allah loves those who have a care for purity." It is narrated in the tradition of Abu Hurayra, may Allah be pleased with him: "The Messenger of Allah, asked the people of Quba regarding the reason of the revelation of the verse: "In it are men who love to purify themselves. Allah loves those who have a care for purity." They said: "We follow the purification with stone with that of water." This is related by al-Bazaari and was authenticated by Ibn Huzayma. Its source is from at-Tirmidhi and Abu Dawud. It is related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Ibn 'Abass: "The Messenger of Allah, once passed by two graves and said: "Verily these two are being punished. However, they are not being punished for major sins. As for the first of them, he never purified himself from urine. As for the other, he used to spread slander."

As-Shibrakhiti said in his commentary upon the <u>al-Mukhtasar</u> where the *shaykh* said: - It is obligatory to purify oneself by completely removing impurities from the two private parts — "The proof for the obligation of purifying oneself is in what some of the narrations of the two <u>Sahih</u> collections regarding the companion of the first of the two graves which the Prophet, ****** passed by and said: 'As for the first of them, he never purified himself from urine'."

It says in the <u>al-Jaami</u>' the commentary upon the <u>al-Mukhtasar</u>: "Purifying oneself is obligatory without any disagreement, based upon the tradition of the two graves: "Verily these two are being punished. However, they are not being punished for major sins. As for the first of them, he never purified himself from urine. As for the other, he used to spread slander."



الْبَابُ الْخَامِسُ فِي اِلْماءِ الطَّهُورِ اَلْمُطَهِّرِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَأَنْزَلْنَا مِنَ السَّمَآءِ مَآءً طَهُوراً ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَيُنَزِّلُ عَلَيْكُمْ مِنَ السَّمَآءِ مَآءً طَهُوراً ﴾، وَقَالَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاةُ وَالسَّلاَهُ: ((لاَ تُقْبَلُ صَلاَةٌ بِغَيْرِ طَهُورٍ))، رَوَاهُ اَلتِّرْمِذِيُّ عَنْ إِبْنِ عُمَرٍ رَضِى اللّهُ عَنْهُمَا، وَقَالَ ﷺ كَمَا فِي حَدِيثِ إِبْنِ مَاجَةَ: ((اَلْمَآءُ لاَ يُنْجِسُهُ شَيْءٌ إِلَّا مَا غَلَبَ عَلَى عُمْرٍ رَضِى اللّهُ عَنْهُمَا، وَقَالَ ﷺ كَمَا فِي حَدِيثِ إِبْنِ مَاجَةَ: ((اَلْمَآءُ لاَ يُنْجِسُهُ شَيْءٌ إِلاَّ مَا غَلَبَ عَلَى رَائِحَتِهِ أَوْ طَعْمِهِ أَوْ لَوْنِهِ))، وَفِي رِوَايَةٍ: ((خَلَقَ اللّهُ اَلْمَآءَ طَهُوراً لاَ يُنَجِّسُهُ شَيْءٌ إِلاَّ مَا غَيَّرَ لَوْنَهُ أَوْ طَعْمِهُ أَوْ لَوْنِهِ))، وَفِي رِوَايَةٍ: ((خَلَقَ اللّهُ الْمَآءَ طَهُوراً لاَ يُنَجِّسُهُ شَيْءٌ إِلاَّ مَا غَيَّرَ لَوْنَهُ أَوْ طَعْمَهُ أَوْ رِيحَهُ)).

قَالَ فِي عُمْدَةِ اِلْبَيَانِ شَرْحِ اِلْأَخْصَارِيِّ: "إِنْ تَغَيَّرَ لَوْنُهُ أَوْ طَعْمُهُ كَانَ نَجَسًا بِالْإِجْمَاعِ، وَإِنْ تَغَيَّرَ رِيحُهُ كَانَ نَجَسًا أَيْضًا عَلَى الْمَعْرُوفِ مِنَ اَلْمَذْهَب، وَعَن إِبْنِ اِلْمَاجِشُونِ، "إِنَّهُ لاَ يَنْجِسُ بِتَغَيُّرِ لِيحُهُ كَانَ نَجَسًا أَيْضًا عَلَى الْمَعْرُوفِ مِنَ اَلْمَذْهَب، وَعَن إِبْنِ اِلْمَاجِشُونِ، "إِنَّهُ لاَ يَنْجِسُ بِتَغَيُّرِ الرِّيحِ"، وَقَالَ فِي مِفْتَاحِ اِلسَّدَادِ شَرْحِ إِرْشَادِ اِلسَّالِكِ: "لاَ خِلاَفَ فِي الْأَوَّلَينِ يَعْنِي اللَّوْنَ وَالطَّعَمَ"، وَقَالَ عَبْدُ اَلْمَالِكِ: "لاَ عِبْرَةً بِتَغَيُّرِ الرِّيح، وَالْمَشْهُورُ خِلاَفُهُ."

قُلْتُ: مُعْتَمَدٌ مَّن لَّمْ يَعْتَبِرْ بِتَغَيْرِ الرِّيحِ سُقُوطُهُ فِي بَعْضِ طُرُقِ هَذَا اَلْحَدِيثِ اِلْمُتَقَدِّمِ، قَالَ الْخُرَشِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصِرِ عِنْدَ قَوْلِ الْمُصَنَّفِ - لاَ بِمُتَغَيِّرِ لَوْنًا أَوْ طَعْمًا أَوْ رِيحًا - "إِنَّمَا قَدَّمَ الْخُرَشِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصِرِ عِنْدَ قَوْلِ الْمُصَنَّفِ - لاَ بِمُتَغَيِّرِ لَوْنًا أَوْ طَعْمًا أَوْ رِيحًا - "إِنَّمَا قَدَّمَ الْمُؤلِفُ اللَّوْنَ عَلَى الطَّعْمِ لِلْإِتِهَاقِ عَلَيْهِ، وَآخَرَ الرِّيحَ الْمُؤلِفُ اللَّوْنَ عَلَى الطَّعْمِ لِلإِتِهَاقِ عَلَيْهِ، وَآخَرَ الرِّيحَ لِضَعْفِ الْخِلاَفِ فِيهِ لِأَنَّ مَشْهُورَ الْمَذْهَبِ أَنَّهُ يَضُرُ كَمَا صَرَّحَ بِهِ إِبْنُ عَرَفَةَ وَغَيْرُهُ.

وَبِاللَّهِ اِلتَّوْفِيقُ

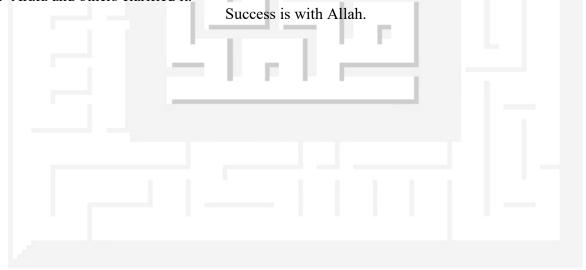
Chapter Five

On Pure Cleansing Water

Allah ta'ala says: "I have sent down from the heavens pure water." Allah ta'ala says: "There has come down from the heavens water in order that you may purify yourselves with it." The Prophet, said: "The prayer is not accepted without purification." This was related by at-Tirmidhi on the authority of Ibn Umar, may Allah be pleased with both of them. The Messenger of Allah, said as is related in the tradition of Ibn Maja: "Water is not made impure by anything except what overwhelms its smell, its taste or its color." In another narration, [he, upon him be peace said]: "Allah created water pure. Nothing makes it impure except what alters its color, its taste or its smell."

It says in the <u>`Umdat 'l-Bayaan</u> the commentary upon the <u>al-Akdaari</u>: "The altering of the color and taste of water makes it impure (*najas*) by consensus of opinion (*bi 'l-ijmaa`i*). While the altering of its smell makes its impure according to what is best known from the Maliki *madh'hab*. It has been related from Ibn'l-Maajishun: "Water is not made impure by the altering of its smell." It is said in the <u>Miftaah's-Sadaad</u> the commentary upon the <u>Irshaad 's-Saalik</u>: "There is no disagreement regarding the first two (meaning the altering of the color and the taste)." Abd'l-Malik said: "There is no consequence with the altering of the smell of water. However, the most well known established view opinion is in disagreement with this."

I say: The legal reliance of the one who does not consider water impure with the altering of its smell is discarded based upon some of the paths of these above mentioned prophetic traditions. Al-Khurashi said in his commentary upon the <u>al-Mukhtasar</u> regarding the words of the author: "Water which is not altered in its color, taste and smell' - the author mentioned color prior to taste due to the strength of the difference among the scholars regarding it. Otherwise it is obligatory to mention taste prior to color due to the unanimous agreement regarding it. He deferred mentioning smell for last due to the weakness of the difference among the scholars regarding it. This is because the most well-known established view of the Maliki *madh'hab* is that the water becomes impaired by the change of its smell, as Ibn 'Arafa and others clarified it.



الْبَابُ السَّادِسُ

فِي الْغَسْلِ مِنَ ٱلْجَنَابَةِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَي: ﴿وَإِن كُنتُمْ جُنُباً فَاطَّهُرُوا ﴾ ، وَقَالَ تَعَالَي: ﴿يَاأَيُهَا الَّذِينَ أَمَنُوا لاَ تَقْرَبُوا الصَّلَوَة وَأَنتُمْ سُكَرَى حَتَّى تَعْلَمُوا مَا تَقُولُونَ وَلاَ جُنْبًا إِلّا عَابِرِي سَبِيلٍ حَتَّى تَعْتَسِلُوا ﴾ ، وَفِي صحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ عَن أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ عَنِ النَّبِيِ ﷺ قَالَ: ((إِذَا جَلَسَ أَحَدُكُمْ بَيْنَ شُعْبِهَا اَلأَرْبَعِ ثُمَّ جَهَّدَهَا فَقَدْ وَجَبَ الْغَسْلُ)) ، وَفِي صحِيح الْبُخَارِيِ عَنْ عَآئِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: "كُنَّا مَعَ رَسُولِ وَزَادَ مُسْلِمٌ: ((وَإِن لَّمْ يَنْزِلْ)) ، وَفِي صحِيح الْبُخَارِيِ عَنْ عَآئِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَلْيهُ وَسَلَّمَ إِذَا أَصَابَتُ إِحْدَانَا جَنَابَةٌ أَخَذَتْ بِيَدَيْهَا ثَلَاثًا فَوْقَ رَأُسِهَا، ثُمَّ تَأْخُذُ بِيدِهَا عَلَي اللهُ عَلَيه وَسَلَّمَ إِذَا أَصَابَتُ إِحْدَانَا جَنَابَةٌ أَخَذَتْ بِيَدَيْهَا ثَلاَثًا فَوْقَ رَأُسِهَا، ثُمَّ تَأْخُذُ بِيدِهَا عَلَي شِقِهَا اَلأَيْسَرِ"، وَفِي صحيح اللهُ عَالَيْ عَنْ عَآئِشَةَ، أَيْضًا رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَلَي شِقِهَا اللّهُ مَن إِللّهُ عَلَيْ مَن عَآئِشَةً ، أَيْضًا رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَلْمَ اللّهُ عَلَيْهُ اللّهُ عَلَيْ اللّهُ عَلَي يَوْفَى اللّهُ عَلَي شِقِهَا الْأَيْسَرِ"، وَبِيدِهَا اللّهُ عَلَي شِقِهَا الْأَيْسَرِ"، وَفِي صحيح اللهُ عَلَي مَنْ عَآئِشَةَ، أَيْضًا رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَلْمَ اللهُ عَلَي اللهُ عَلَي اللهُ عَلَي اللهُ عَلَي اللهُ عَلَي اللهُ عَلَى اللهُ عَلَي اللهُ عَلَي الْمَاءِ عَلَي الْمَاءِ فَيُعَلِلُ بِهِمَا أَصُولَ شَعْرِهِ، ثُمَّ يَصُبُ عَلَي رَأُسِهِ ثَلاَتَ عَرَفَاتٍ بِيَدَيْهِ، ثُمَّ يُعْمِلُ عَلَى اللهُ عَلَى اللهُ عَلَي الْمَآءِ فَيُخَلِّلُ بِهِمَا أَصُولَ شَعْرِهِ، ثُمَّ يَصُبُ عَلَي رَأُسِهِ ثَلاَتَ عَرَفَاتٍ بِيَدَيْهِ، ثُمَّ يُعْدِلُ اللهُ عَلَى الْمَآءِ فَيُعَلِهُ اللّهُ عَلَى اللهُ عَلَيهِ اللّهُ عَلَيْهُ اللّهُ عَلَى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ اللّهُ عَلَيْهُ اللّهُ عَلَيْهُ اللّهُ عَلَيْهُ اللّهُ عَلَيْهُ اللّهُ عَلَيْ اللّهُ عَلَيْهُ اللّهُ عَلَيْهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ عَلَيْ اللّهُ اللّهُ عَلَي الللهُ عَلَيْهُ اللهُ اللّهُ اللهُ اللهُ اللهُ اللهُ اللّهُ الللهُ اللهُ اللهُه



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Six

On the Bath From Ritual Impurity

Allah ta'ala says: "And when you are in a state of ritual uncleanness purify yourselves." He ta'ala says: "O you Who believe! Do not come near prayer when you are intoxicated until you know what you are saying. And do not come near prayer while you are in a state of ritual uncleanness until you bath yourselves."

It is related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Hurayra that the Prophet said: "When a man sits in between the fore-parts of a woman and has sexual intercourse with her, then *ghusl* becomes obligatory." And Muslim added; "Even if he does not emit (sperm)."

It is related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of A'isha, may Allah be pleased with her, who said: "When one of us was affected with ritual impurity, she would take three handfuls of water over her head. She would then take her hand and rub the right side of her body (with water) and with her other hand upon the left side of her body (with water)."

It is related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of A'isha also, may Allah be pleased with her who said: "When the Prophet, ******, used to make *ghusl*, he used to begin with washing his hands. He would then do ablution like the ablution for prayer. He would then enter his fingers in the water and then rub them through the roots of his hair. He would then pour three handfuls of water over his head. He would then run or spread water over his entire body."

I say: The consensus of the *umma* is unanimous regarding the obligation of bathing from ritual impurity.



اَلْبَابُ اَلسَّابِعُ فِي اِلْوُضُوءِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَي: ﴿يَآيُهَا الَّذِينَ أَمَنُواْ إِذَا قُمْتُمُ إِلّى اَلصَّلاَةِ فَاغْسِلُواْ وُجُوهَكُمْ وَأَيْدِيُكُمُ إِلَى اَلْمُعْبَيْنِ ﴿، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَن أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: ((لاَ يَقْبَلُ اللّهُ صَلاَةَ مَن أَحْدَثَ حَتَّى يَتَوَضَّا))، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ أَيْضًا حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى حَدَّثَنَا وُهْبٌ عَن عَمْروِ عَن أَبِيهِ، مَن أَحْدَثَ حَتَّى يَتَوَضَّا))، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ أَيْضًا حَدَّثَنَا مُوسَى حَدَّثَنَا وُهْبٌ عَن عَمْروِ عَن أَبِيهِ، وَاللّهَ مِن أَدَى يَتَوَضَّا))، وَفِي صَحِيحِ اللّهُ بْنَ زَيْدٍ عَن وُصُوءِ النّبِي ﷺ: "فَأَكُفَأَ عَلَى يَدَيْهِ مِنَ قَالَ: "شَهِدْتُ عَمْرَو بْنَ أَبِي حَسَنٍ سَأَلَ عَبْدَ اللّهِ بْنَ زَيْدٍ عَن وُصُوءِ النّبِي ﷺ: "فَأَكُفَأَ عَلَى يَدَيْهِ مِنَ التَّوْرِ، فَمَضْمَضَ وَأَسْتَثْشَقَ وَأَسْتَثْشَرَ ثَلاَثًا، ثُمَّ أَدْخَلَ يَدَيْهِ مَرَّتَيْنِ إِلَى الْمِرْفَقَيْنِ، ثُمَّ أَدْخَلَ يَدَيْهِ فَمَسَحَ رَأْسَهُ فَأَقْبَلَ بِهِمَا وَأَدْبَرَ يَهُ فَعَسَلَ وَجْهَهُ ثَلاَثًا، ثُمَّ عَسَلَ يَدَيْهِ مِرَّتَيْنِ إِلَى الْمِرْفَقَيْنِ، ثُمَّ أَدْخَلَ يَدَيْهِ فَمَسَحَ رَأْسَهُ فَأَقْبَلَ بِهِمَا وَأَدْبَرَ بِهِمَا مَرَّةً وَاحِدَةً، ثُمَّ عَسَلَ رِجْلَيْهِ إِلَى الْمُرْفَقَيْنِ، ثُمَّ أَدْخَلَ يَدَيْهِ فَمَسَحَ رَأْسَهُ فَأَقْبَلَ بِهِمَا وَأَدْبَرَ بِهِمَا مَرَّةً وَاحِدَةً، ثُمَّ عَسَلَ رِجْلَيْهِ إِلَى الْمُرْفَقَيْنِ، ثُمَّ أَدْخَلَ يَدَيْهِ فَمَسَحَ رَأْسَهُ فَأَقْبَلَ بِهِمَا وَأَدْبَرَ



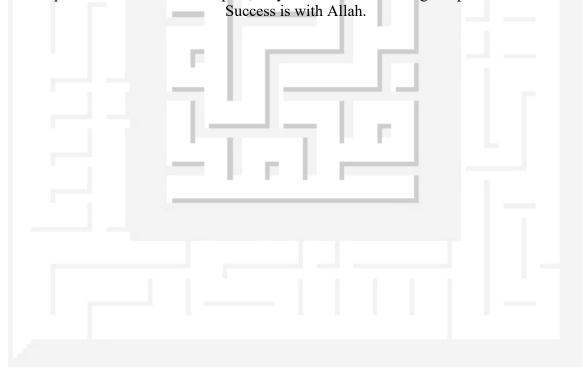
Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Seven

On the Ablution

Allah ta'ala says: "O you who believe! When you stand for prayer, wash your faces and your hands up to the elbows. Wipe your heads and (wash) your feet up to the ankles." It is related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Hurayra who said that the Messenger of Allah, said; "Allah does not accept the salaat of anyone who has minor impurity (hadath) until he performs wudu'u." Also in the Sahih of al-Bukhari it says "Musa reported to us that Wuhaib reported to us on the authority of 'Amrin on the authority of his father who said: 'I witnessed Amr ibn Abi Hassan ask Abdallah ibn Zaid about the wudu'u of the Prophet. He (Abdallah) poured water from the container upon his hands and washed them three times. He then put his hand in the container then rinsed out his mouth and rinsed his nose by sniffing water in it and then blowing it out. He did this with three handfuls of water. Again he put his hand in the container and washed his face three times. He then washed his arms twice up to the elbows. He then put his hands in the water and then wiped his head by bringing them to the front and then to the back of the head once. He then washed his feet with his two hands up to the ankles."

I say: The consensus of the *umma* is unanimous regarding the obligation of ablution. *Imam* al-Bukhari said in his <u>Sahih</u>: "The Prophet, <u>said</u> clarified that the obligation (*fard*) of ablution is to wash one time, and that ablution also is valid twice and three times, but he must not exceed three times. The people of knowledge dislike (*kariha*) being excessive with water (*israaf*) during the ablution. One should not surpass the actions of the Prophet, may Allah bless him and grant peace.



الْبَابُ الثَّامِنُ فِي التَّيَامِ التَّيَامِ التَّيَامِ التَّيَامِ التَّيَامِ التَّيَامِ التَّيَامِ التَّيَامِ التَّيَامِ التَّيامِ التَّامِ التَّمِ الْمُعَامِ التَّمِي الْمَامِ التَّمِ التَّمِ التَّمِ الْمُعَلِّمِ التَّمِ الْمَامِ التَّمِ الْمَامِ الْمَامِ التَّمِ الْمَامِ الْمَامِ الْمَامِ اللَّمِ الْمَامِ الْمَامِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَإِن كُنتُم مَّرْضَى اَوْ عَلَى سَفَرٍ اَوْ جَآءَ اَحَدٌ مِّنكُم مِّنَ الْغَآئِطِ أَوْ لَمَستُمُ اَلنِّسّآءَ فَلَمْ تَجِدُواْ مَآءَ فِتَيَمَّمُواْ صَعِيداً طَيِّبًا فَأَمْسَحُواْ بِوُجُوهِكُمْ وَأَيْدِيكُم مِنْهُ ﴾، وَفِي صَحِيح اِلْبُخَارِيِّ فِي قِصَّةِ فَلَمْ تَجِدُواْ مَآءَ فِتَيَمَّمُواْ صَعِيداً طَيِّبًا فَأَمْسَحُواْ بِوُجُوهِكُمْ وَأَيْدِيكُم مِنْهُ ﴾، وَفِي صَحِيح الْبُخَارِيِّ فِي قِصَّةِ عَمَّارٍ وَعُمَرَ قَالَ عَمَّارٌ: "تَمَعَّكُتُ فَأَتَيْتُ اَلنَّبِيَّ ﴿ وَلَيْكُفِيكَ اَلْوَجُهُ وَالْكَفَّانُ ﴾)، قَالَ عَمَّارٌ فَضَرَبَ عَمَّارٍ وَعُمَرَ قَالَ عَمَّارٌ فَضَرَبَ النَّبِيُ ﴿ إِللّهُ اللّهُ عَلَا اللّهُ الللّهُ اللّهُ الللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللللللّهُ اللّهُ الللللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ الللللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ الللللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ الللّهُ اللّهُ ال

وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ أَيْضًا: "أَنَّ عَمْرَو بْنَ الْعَاصِ أَجْنَبَ فِي لَيْلَةٍ بَارِدَةٍ فَتَيَمَّمَ لِخَوْفِ اِلْمَرْضِ وَتَلَى: ﴿ وَلاَ تَقْتُلُواْ أَنْفُسَكُمُ إِنَّ اللَّهَ كَانَ بِكُم رِحِيمًا ﴾ وَذَكَرَ ذَلِكَ لِلنَّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلِيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ وَلَمْ يُعَنِّفُهُ" ، وَقَتَلَى: ﴿ وَلَا اللّهِ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ وَلَمْ يُعَنِّفُهُ اللّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ وَلَمْ يُعَنِّفُهُ اللّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ وَلَمْ يُعَنِّفُهُ اللّهُ عَلَيْ وَسَلَّمَ وَلَمْ يُعَنِّلُا لَمُ وَفِي صَحِيحِ اللّهِ عَلَيْ رَجُلاً مُعْتَزُلاً لَمْ وَفِي اللّهَ وَسَلّمَ وَلَمْ يَعْفِلُ لَمُ اللّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلّمَ وَلَمْ عَلَيْ اللّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلّمَ وَلَمْ يَعْفَلُ اللّهُ عَلَيْ وَمَا اللّهِ عَلَيْ وَعَلَيْ اللّهُ وَسَلّمَ وَلَا لَمُ عَلَيْكُ اللّهُ اللّهُ وَلَا يَعْفَى اللّهُ وَلَا اللّهُ عَلَيْ وَاللّمَ عَلَيْ وَاللّمَ عَلَيْ وَاللّهُ عَلَيْكُ أَن تُصَلّي فِي الْقَوْمِ؟)) ، فَقَالَ: "أَصَابَتْنِي جَنَابَةٌ وَلاَ مُأَانَ اللّهُ عَلَيْ إِلْقُومِ عَلَيْكُ أَن تُصَلّي فِي الْقَوْمِ؟)) ، فَقَالَ: "أَصَابَتْنِي جَنَابَةٌ وَلاَ مُأَانَ اللّهُ عَلَيْ إِلْقُومِ عَلَيْكُ فَتَلَ اللّهُ عَلَيْكُ أَن تُصَلّي فِي الْقُومِ وَاللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ عَلَيْكُ اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَيْكُ اللّهُ وَلَالُكُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ عَلَيْكُ اللّهُ اللّهُ اللّهُ عَلْهُ اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ ال

قَالَ اَلشِّبْرَخِيتِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ اِلْمُخْتَصِرِ: "وَقَدْ أَنْعَقَدَ اَلْإِجْمَاعُ عَلَى مَشْرُوعِيَّةِ اِلتَّيَمَّمِ، وَأَنَّهُ مِن خَصاَئِصِ هَذِهِ اِلْأُمَّةِ"، وَفِي عُمْدَةِ اِلْبَيَانِ شَرْحِ الْأَخْضَارِيِّ: "وَالْأَصْلُ فِي اِلتَّيَمَّمِ قَوْلُهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَلَمْ تَجِدُواْ مَاءً فِتِيَمَّمُواْ صَعِيداً طَيِّبًا﴾، وَقَوْلُهُ ﷺ: ((اَلتَّيَمَّمُ وُضُوءُ الْمُسْلِم وَهُوَ مِن خَصاَئِصِ هَذِهِ الْأُمَّةِ))، إِنْتَهَى.

وَفِيهِ أَيْضًا: "هِيَ تَنَاوَلَتِ اِلْأَيَةِ اِلْكَرِيمَةِ اِلْحَاضِرَ اَلصَّحِيحَ وَهُوَ اَلْمَشْهُورُ أَوْ هِيَ مُخْتَصَّةً بِالْمَرِيضِ وَالْمُسَافِرِ لِأَنَّ اللَّهَ تَعَالَى قَالَ: ﴿وَإِن كُنتُم مَّرْضَى أَوْ عَلَى سَفَرٍ أَوْ جَآءِ أَحَدٌ مِّنكُم مِّنَ الْغَآئِطِ أَوْ لَمَستُمُ اَلْنِسّآءَ ﴾، اَلْأَيَةَ مُطْلَقًا أَي لاَ يَخْتَصُّ ذَلِكَ بِمَرِيضٍ وَلاَ بِمُسَافِرٍ وَ"إِن" حَمَلْنَا (أَوْ) بِمَعْنَى الْوَاوُ) خَصَّتِ الْمَرِيضِ وَالْمُسَافِرِ فَقَطْ، وَيَكُونُ اَلتَّقْدِيرِ – "وَإِن كُنتُم مَّرْضَى أَوْ عَلَى سَفَرٍ وَ جَآءَ أَحَدٌ مِنكُم"، الخ، وَالْمَشْهُورُ أَظْهِرٌ لِحَمْلِهَا عَلَى حَقِيقَتِهَا.

وبِاللّهِ التّوْفِيقُ

Chapter Eight

On Purification With Dry Earth

Allah ta'ala says: "Whenever you are sick or on a journey, or when one of you comes from relieving himself, or when you have fondled women - and you cannot find water - then strike high dry earth and wipe your faces and your hands." It is related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari regarding the story of 'Amaar and Umar. 'Amaar said, "I rolled myself in the dust and came to the Prophet, who then said: 'Sufficient for you is the face and the hands.' Also in the Sahih of al-Bukhari it is mentioned that: "'Amr ibn al-'Aas became impure with major impurity during a very cold night. He them made tayyammum and recited the verse: "Do not kill yourselves. Verily Allah is merciful to you." This was later related to the Prophet, who did not censure him for that." Also in the Sahih of al-Bukhari it is related on the authority of 'Imran ibn Hussien al-Khudhaa'in said: "The Messenger of Allah, saw a man keeping apart and not praying with the people. He then said to him: "O so-and-so! What keeps you from praying with the people?" He responded: 'I have been affected by major ritual impurity and there is no water.' He, said: "Then take to high dry earth, it will be sufficient for you."

As-Shibrakhiti said in his commentary upon the <u>al-Mukhtasar</u>: "The consensus (*ijmaa`u*) is unanimous regarding the lawfulness of *tayyammum* and it is among the distinctive traits of this *umma*." It says in the <u>'Umdat'l-Bayaan</u> the commentary upon the <u>al-Akhdari</u>: "The legal foundation of *tayyammum* is the words of Allah ta'ala: "And you cannot find water - then strike high dry earth."; and his words, : "The tayyammum is the ablution of the Muslim and is from the distinctive traits of this *Umma*." In the same text it says: "Does this noble verse include those who are categorically sedentary (haadira sahih)? - which is the most well known established view. Or is it designated for the sick or traveler - because Allah ta'ala says: "Whenever you are sick or on a journey, or when one of you comes from relieving himself, or when you have fundled women?" This is absolute, i.e. that it is specific for the sick and not the traveler, especially if we were to make the conjunctive particle "or" to grammatically mean "and". Then tayyammum would only be specific to the sick and traveler. Thus the verse would mean by implication "Only you who are sick and on a journey, and when one of you comes from..." etc. However, the well known established view is to take the apparent meaning of the verse and interpolate its real meaning.



الْبَابُ التَّاسِعُ فِي الْحَيْضِ وَالْإِسْتِحَاضَةِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَي: ﴿ وَيَسْئُلُونَكَ عَنِ اِلْمَحِيضِ قُلْ هُوَ أَذًى فَاعْتَرِلُواَ النِّسَاءَ فِي اِلْمَحِيضِ ﴾ ، وَفِي حَدِيثِ أَبِي دَوُودَ ، أَنَّهُ سُئِلَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ عَمَّا يَحِلُ لِلرَّجُلِ مِن إِمْرَأَتِهِ وَهِيَ حَانِضٌ ، قَالَ: ((مَا رَأَيْتُ فَوْقَ الْإِزَارِ)) ، وَقَالَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ لَمَّا مَرَّ عَلَى النِّسَاءِ يَوْماً فِي أَصْحَى أَوْ فِطْرِ: ((مَا رَأَيْتُ مِن نَاقِصَاتِ عَقْلٍ وَدِينٍ أَذْهَبَ لِلُبِ الرَّجُلِ الْحَازِمِ مِن إِحْدَاكُنَّ)) ، قُلْنَ: "مَا نُقْصَانُ عَقْلِنَا وَدِينِنا يَا رَسُولَ اللَّهِ؟" قَالَ: ((أَلَيْسَ شَهَادَةُ الْمُرْأَةِ مِثْلُ نِصْفُ شَهَادَةِ الرَّجُلِ؟)) ، قُلْنَ: "بَلَى"، قَالَ: ((فَذَلِكَ مِن لَعُوصَانِ عَقْلِهَا ، أَلَيْسَ إِذَا حَاضَتُ لَمْ ثُصَلِّ وَتَصُمْ؟)) ، قُلْنَ: "بَلَى"، قَالَ: ((فَذَلِكَ مِن نَقْصَانِ وِينِهَا)) ، وَالْ اللهُ عَلَيْهَا ، أَلَيْسَ إِذَا حَاضَتُ لَمْ ثُصَلِّ وَتَصُمْ؟)) ، قُلْنَ: "بَلَى"، قَالَ: (لَقَلْكَ مِن نُقْصَانِ وِينِهَا)) ، وَوَلَى سَعِيدٍ الْخُدْرِي، وَفِي صَحِيحٍ الْمُخَلِيِّ عَن عَانِشَةً رَضِي اللّهُ عَنْهَا، قَالَتْ فَاطِمَةُ إِنْهُ أَبِي حَبَيْشٍ لِرَسُولِ اللّهِ *: "إِنِّى لاَ أَمْهُرُ أَفَأَدَعُ الصَّلاَةِ؟" فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللّهِ *: ((لآ، إِنَّمَا ذَالِكَ عِرْقَ وَلَيْسَ بِالْحَيْضَةِ عَشْرَ يَوْمٍ إِلَى خَمْسَةِ عَشْرَ يَوْمٍ." وَلِي صَحِيحٍ الْلُكَوْتِ اللّهَ عَلْهُ اللّهُ عَلْمَاءً وَالْ عَطْرَءُ: "الْمُعْشُ يَوْمٍ إِلَى خَمْسَةِ عَشْرَ يَوْمٍ."

قَالَ اَلشِّبْرَخِيتِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ اِلْمُخْتَصِرِ عِنْدَ قَوْلِ اِلْمُصَنَّفِ - وَإِن دُفْعَةً - "وَهُوَ إِشَارَوٌ إِلَى بَيَانِ أَقَلِّ اِلْحَيْضِ بِإِعْتَبَارِ اِلْخَارِج، وَأَمَّا أَكْثَرُهُ بِالنِّسْبَةِ لَهُ فَلاَ حَدَّ لَهُ." إِنْتَهَى

قُلْتُ: وَأَمَّا أَقَلَّ الطُّهْرِ فَخَمْسَةُ عَشَرَ يَوْمًا، "وَمِن فَواْئِدِ تَحْدِيدِ أَقَلَّ الطُّهْرِ فِي الْعِبَادَةِ لِقَوَ الدَّمِ الْعَائِدِ قَبْلَهُ لِمَن بَلَغَتْ أَكْثَرَ حَيْضِهَا مِن مُّبْتَدِأَةٍ أَوْ غَيْرِهَا"، قَالَهُ اَلشَّبْرَخِيتِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ اِلْمُخْتَصِرِ. وَبِاللَّهِ اِلتَّوْفِيقُ



Chapter Nine

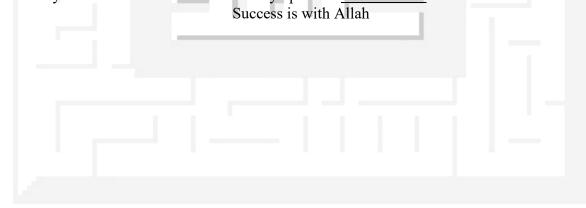
On Menstruation and Its Duration

Allah ta'ala says: "And they ask you about menstruation. Say: It is unclean, so refrain from women during their menstruation." It is related in the tradition narrated by Abu Dawud that the Prophet, was asked: "What is permissible for a man from his woman when she is menstruating?" He said: "Whatever is above the waist wrap." He, once said one day while passing the women on either the day of Eid 'l-Adha or Eid 'l-Fitr: "I have not seen anyone more deficient in intelligence and deen than you. A most cautious man could be led astray by some of you." The women asked: 'O Messenger of Allah! What is the deficiency in our intelligence and our deen?" He said: "Is not the testimony of a woman equal to one half the testimony of a man?" They replied in the affirmative. He said: "This is the deficiency in her intelligence. Is it not true that a woman can neither pray nor fast during her menstruation?" The women replied in the affirmative. He said: "That is the deficiency in her deen." It was related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Sa'id al-Khudri.

It is related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of A'isha may Allah be pleased with her who said that Faatima the daughter of Abu Hubaysh once said to the Messenger of Allah, *****: "O Messenger of Allah! I do not become clean from bleeding. Shall I give up <u>salaat?</u>" The Messenger of Allah, ***** said: "No, because it is from a blood vessel and not from the menstruation. So when the real <u>haid</u> begins give up your <u>salaat</u>. When it has finished, wash the blood off of your body and offer <u>salaat</u>." It is also related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari that 'Ata said: "The period of menstruation is from a single day to fifteen days."

As-Shibrakhiti said in his commentary upon the <u>al-Mukhtasar</u> about the words of the author: "Even if it is a mere gush." - It is an indication of the explanation of the least amount of menstruation blood with regard to what flows out. As for the maximum amount with regard to blood flow, there is no limit to it."

I say: As for the least amount of time that a woman is pure, it is normally fifteen days. Among the advantages of limiting the least amount of time a woman is pure regarding worship, it is due to the strength of the prior blood flow for the woman who is regularly recurrent to the one who reaches the highest of her menstruation cycle from the woman beginning for the first time or others. This was transmitted by as-Shibrakhiti in his commentary upon the <u>al-Mukhtasar</u>.



الْبَابُ الْعَاشْرُ فِي أَوْقَاتِ الصَّلاَةِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿فَسُبْحَانَ اللّهِ حِينَ تُمْسُونَ وَحِينَ تُصْبِحُونَ وَلَهُ اَلْحَمْدُ فِي اِلسَّمَاوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ وَعَشِيّاً وَحِينَ تُطْهِرُونَ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿أَقِمِ الصَّلَوَةَ لِدُلُوكِ الشَّمْسِ إِلَى غَسَقِ النَّيْلِ وَقُرْآنَ الْفَجْرِ إِنَّ قُرْآنَ الْفَجْرِ إِنَّ قُرْآنَ الْفَجْرِ كَانَ مَشْهُودًا﴾.

وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَن جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اِللَّهِ: "كَانَ اَلنَّبِيُّ اللَّهُ يُصَلَّى اِلظُّهْرَ بِالْهَاجِرَةِ وَالْعَصْرَ وَالْشَمْسُ نَقِيَّةٌ وَالْمَغْرِبَ إِذَا وَجَبَتْ، وَالْعِشَاءَ أَحْيَاناً وَأَحْيَاناً، إِذَا رَءَاهُمْ إِجْتَمَعُواْ عَجَّلَ، وَإِذَا رَءَاهُمْ أَبْطَئُواْ أَنْ مَنْ رَافِعِ بْنِ خُدَيْجٍ: أَنْضًا عَن رَّافِعِ بْنِ خُدَيْجٍ: الْبُخَارِيِّ أَيْضًا عَن رَّافِعِ بْنِ خُدَيْجٍ: الْمُخْرِبَ مَعَ النَّبِيُ اللَّهِ فَيَنْصَرِفُ وَأَحَدُنَا يَرَى مَوَاضِعَ نَبْلِهِ."

قُلْتُ: قَدِ أَنْعَقَدَ إِجْمَاعُ الْعَلَمَآءِ عَلَى أَنَّ الْمُكَلَّفَ إِذَا أَخَّرَ اَلصَّلاَةَ حَتَّى خَرَجَ وَقْتُهَا فَهُوَ عَاصٌ لِللّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ إِذَا أَخَّرَهَا بِحَيْثُ لَمْ يُوقِعْهَا فِي وَقْتِ الْمُخْتَارِ وَلاَ فِي وَقْتِ الضَّرُورَيِّ، وَكَانَ تَرْكُهُ لَهَا بِغَيْرِ عُذْرِ فَوْ فَي وَقْتِ الضَّرُورَيِّ، وَكَانَ تَرْكُهُ لَهَا بِغَيْرِ عُذْرِ فَهُوَ عَاصٌ لِلّهِ، وَأَمَّا إِذَا تَرَكَهَا لِعُذْرٍ نَزَلَ بِهِ فَلاَ إِثْمٌ عَلَيْهِ فِي تَأْخِيرِهَا، ثُمَّ إِن أَوْقَعَهَا فِي وَقْتِ الضَّرُورَةِ فَهُوَ عَاصٌ لِللّهِ، وَأَمَّا إِذَا تَرَكَهَا لِعُذْرٍ نَزَلَ بِهِ فَلاَ إِثْمٌ عَلَيْهِ فِي تَأْخِيرِهَا، ثُمَّ إِن أَوْقَعَهَا فِي وَقْتِ الضَّرُورَةِ إِنْمُ عَلَى الْمَشْهُورِ، وَفِي عُمْدَةِ الْبَيَانِ شَرْحِ الأَخْضَارِيِّ، "وَهِي مَسْئَلَةٌ ذَاتُ خِلاَفٍ، وَالْمَشْهُورُ أَنَّهُ إِثْمٌ وَفِي الْمُخْتَصِرِ، "وَأَثِمَ إِلَّا لِعُذُرٍ".



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

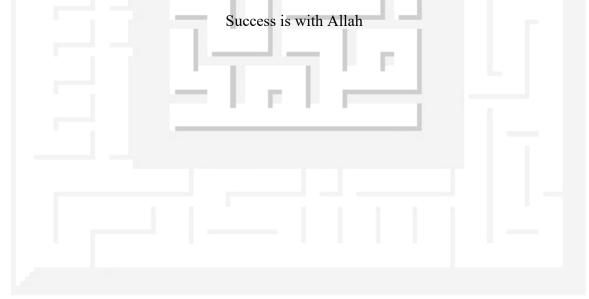
Chapter Ten

On the Times of Prayer

Allah ta'ala says: "Then glorify Allah at nightfall and during the early morning hours. Everything in the heavens and the earth sing His praises in the depth of the night and during noonday." He ta'ala says: "Stand for prayer when the sun sets, and during the night hours. And read the Qur'an during the dawn for verily the recitation of Qur'an during the dawn is surely witnessed."

It is related in <u>Sahih</u> al-Bukhari on the authority of Jaabir ibn Abdallah who said: "The Messenger of Allah used to pray the *dhuhr* prayer just after mid-day, and the *asr* prayer when the sun was still bright, the *maghrib* at its set time and the *'ishaa* at variable times. Whenever he saw the people assembled he would pray earlier and if he saw them delayed, he would delay the prayer. As for the dawn prayer they would pray it or the Prophet, would pray it during the darkness of dawn." It is also related in <u>Sahih</u> al-Bukhari on the authority of Rafi` ibn Kharayj: "We used to offer the *maghrib* prayer with the Prophet and after finishing the prayer one of us may go away and could still see as far as the spots where one's arrow might reach when shot with a bow."

I say: The consensus of the scholars is unanimous regarding the responsible person when he postpones the prayer until its proper time is gone, then he is disobedient to Allah and His Messenger. That is to say, if he postpones it to where he is unable to perform it in its chosen time (waqt mukhtar) or in its necessary time (waqt daruuri). When he abandons the prayer during these times without a valid excuse then he is in a state of disobedience to Allah. However, when he abandons them for a valid reason, then there is no sin upon him in postponing them. However, if he performs them during their necessary times by choice then he has sinned based upon the most famous opinion. In the 'Umdat'l-Bayaan the commentary upon the al-Akhdari it states: "It is an issue which is full of disagreements, but the most famous opinion is that it is a sin." In the al-Mukhtasar it states: "It is a sin except with a valid excuse."



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

اَلْبَابُ الْحَادِي عَشَرَ فِي الْأَذَانِ فِي الْأَذَانِ

قَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَإِذَا نَادَيْتُمُ إِلَى الصَّلَوَةِ اَتَّخَذُوهَا هُزُوًا وَلَعِبًا ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿يَآأَيُهَا الَّذِينَ اَمَنُواْ إِلَى الصَّلَوَةِ اللَّهِ عَن أَنَسٍ قَالَ: "أُمِرَ إِذَا نُودِىَ لِلصَّلَوَةِ مِن يَوْمِ الْجُمُعَةِ فَاسْعُواْ إِلَى ذِكْرِ اللَّهِ ﴾، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَن أَنَسٍ قَالَ: "أُمِرَ بِلاَلٌ أَن يُشَفِّعَ الأَذَانَ وَيُوتِرَ الإِقَامَةَ"، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ أَيْضًا عَن أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ، أَنَّ رَسُولَ بِلاَلٌ أَن يُشَفِّعَ الأَذَانَ وَيُوتِرَ الإِقَامَةَ"، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ أَيْضًا عَن أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ، أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: ((إِذَا سَمِعْتُمُ الْمُوَذِّنَ فَقُولُواْ مِثْلَ مَا يَقُولُ الْمُوَذِّنُ)).

وَقَالَ الشَّبْرَخِيتِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصِرِ عِنْدَ قَوْلِ الْمَصَنِّفِ - سُنَّ الأَذَانَ لِجُمْعَةِ طَلَبَتْ غَيْرَهَا: "وَالصَّحِيحُ أَنَّ الأَذَانَ سُنَّةٌ عَيِّنٌ فِي حَقِّ أَهْلِ الْمَسْجِدِ وَإِنْ تَلاَصَقَ الْمَسْجِدَانِ وَتَقَارَبَا أَوْ أَحَدُهُمَا فَوْقَ الأَخَرِ، قَالَ إِبْنُ عَرَفَةَ وَأَشْهَبُ، "إِذَا أَذِنَ أَحَدُ مَسْجِدَيْنِ مُتَلاَصِقَيْنِ أَوْ مُتَقَارِبَيْنِ أَوْ أَحَدُهُمَا فَوْقَ الأَخْرِ، لاَ يَكْفِي الأُخْرَى"، إِنتَهَى.

وَهُوَ فَرْضٌ كِفَايَةٍ فِي حَقِّ أَهْلِ الْمِصْرِ كَمَا قَالَ إِبْنُ عَرَفَةَ: "إِذَا تَرَكَهُ أَهْلُهُ قُوتِلُواْ عَلَيْهِ لِأَنَّ الْقِتَالَ مِن خَوَاصِ الْوَاجِبِ"، وَفِي مِفْتَاحِ السَّدَادِ شَرْحِ إِرْشَادِ السَّالِكِ: "وَإِخْتُلِفَ فِي حُكْمِهِ فَالْمَشْهُورُ هَلْ هَنَا مِنْ سُنَّةٍ"، وَفِي الرِّسَالَةِ: "وَاجِبٌ"، قَالَ عَبْدُ الْوَهَّابِ: "يُريدُ وُجُوبَ السُّنُنِ."



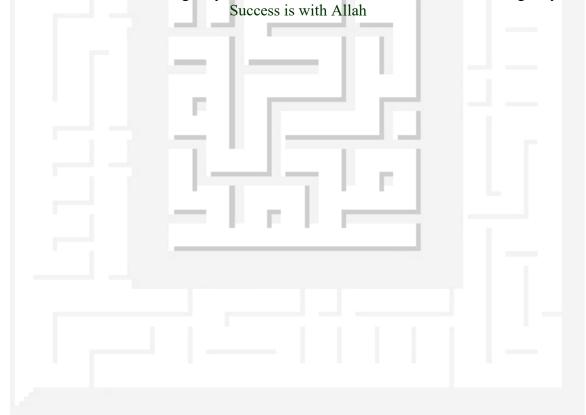
Chapter Eleven

On the Call to Prayer

Allah ta'ala says: "And when you are called to the prayer, they take it for joke and mockery." He ta'ala says: "O you who believe! When you are called to the **jumu'a** prayer..." It is related in Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Anas who said; "Bilal was ordered to double the adhaan and to say the iqaama only once." It is also related in Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Sa'id al-Khudri that the Messenger of Allah, said: "Whenever you hear the mu'adhin, you should say what he says."

As-Shibrakhiti said in his commentary upon the <u>Mukhtasar</u>: "It is the sound opinion that the call to prayer is a *Sunna*, specific as a duty for the people of the mosque, even when two mosques are adjacent to one another, in close proximity or if one is above the other. Ibn 'Arafa and Ash'hab both said: "If the call to prayer is made in one of two mosques which are adjacent to one another, in close proximity or one is above the other, it does not suffice for the other."

It is a collective obligation as a duty of the people of a city as Ibn `Arafa said: "If a people intentionally neglect it, they are to be fought as a result, because it is war conducted specifically for the neglect of an obligation." In the Miftaah as-Sadaad the commentary upon the Irshad as-Saalik it states: "There is disagreement regarding its legal ruling. However, the most famous opinion here is that it is a Sunna." In the Risaalat: "It is obligatory." Abd'l-Wahaab said: "He means it is an obligatory Sunna."



الْبَابُ الثَّانِي عَشَرَ فِي شُروطِ الصَّلاَةِ فِي شُروطِ الصَّلاَةِ

قَالَ تَعَالَي فِي شَأْنِ الطَّهَارَةِ: ﴿إِنَّ اللَّهَ يُحِبُ اَلتَّوَّابِينَ وَيُحِبُ اَلْمُتَطَهِّرِينَ ﴾، وَقَالَ فِي شَأْنِ إِسْتِقْبَالِ الْقِبْلَةِ: ﴿فَوَلِّ وَجْهَكُ شَطْرَهُ ﴾ وَقَالَ فِي شَأْنِ الْعَوْرَةِ: ﴿فُولُواْ وُجُوهَكُمْ شَطْرَهُ ﴾ وَقَالَ فِي شَأْنِ الْعَوْرَةِ: ﴿خُذُواْ زِينَتَكُمْ عِندَ كُلِّ مَسْجِدٍ ﴾، وَقَالَ فِي شَأْنِ تَرْكَ اَلْكَلاَم: ﴿وَقُومُواْ لِلَّهِ قَانِتِينَ ﴾.

وَقَالَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ فِي شَأْنِ الطَّهَارَةِ: ((لاَ تُقْبَلُ صَلاَةً بِغَيْرِ طُهُورٍ))، رَوَاهُ البَّرْمِذِيُ عَن إِبْنِ عُمَرٍ، وَقَالَ فِي شَأْنِ إِسْتِقْبَالِ الْقِبْلَةِ: ((إِسْتِقْبَالِ الْقِبْلَةَ وَكَبِّرْ))، رَوَاهُ الْبُخَارِيُّ فِي صَحِيحِهِ عَن أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ أَنَّهُ عَن نَهَى عَنِ أَشْتَمَلَ الصَّمَّاءِ، وَأَنْ هُرَيْرَةَ، وَأَمَّا سِتْرُ الْعَوْرَةِ فَقَد وَرَدَ فِي الْبُخَارِيِّ عَن أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ أَنَّهُ عَن نَهَى عَنِ أَشْتَمَلَ الصَّمَّاءِ، وَأَنْ يَجْتَبَى الرَّجُلُ فِي تَوْبٍ وَاحِدٍ، لَيْسَ عَلَى فَرْجِهِ مِنْهُ شَيْءً"، وَفِيهِ أَيْضًا عِن عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَنْهَا يَجْتَبَى الرَّجُلُ فِي تَوْبٍ وَاحِدٍ، لَيْسَ عَلَى فَرْجِهِ مِنْهُ شَيْءً"، وَفِيهِ أَيْضًا عِن عَائِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتُ، "لَقَدْ كَانَ النِّبِيُ عَلَيْ يُصلِي الْفَجْرَ فَيَشُهِدُ مَعَهُ نِسَآءٌ مِّنَ الْمُؤْمِنَاتِ مُتَلَقِفَاتِ بِمُرُوطِهِنَ ثُمَّ يُرْجِعْنَ الْمُؤْمِنَاتِ مُتَلَقِفَاتِ بِمُرُوطِهِنَ ثُمَّ يُرْجِعْنَ إِلَى بُيُوتِهِنَّ مَا يَعْرِفُهُنَّ أَحَدً"، وأَمَّا تَرْكُ الْكَلاَمِ فَقَدْ قَالَ زَيْدُ بْنِ أَرْقَمٍ، "كُنَا نَتَكَلَّمُ فِي الصَّلاَةِ حَتَّى نُزِلَتْ: ﴿ وَقُومُواْ لِلّهِ قَانِتِينَ ﴾، فَأُمِرْنَا لِلسُّكُوتِ وَنُهِينَا عَنِ الْكَلاَمِ"، رَوَاهُ الْبُخَارِيُّ وَمُسْلِمٌ.

قُلْتُ: وَأَمَّا الطَّهَارَةُ المَذْكُورَةُ فَقَد قَالَ فِي الرِّسَالَةِ: "وَطُهْرَةُ الْبُغْعَةِ لِلصَّلاَةِ وَاحِبَةٌ، وَكَذَلِكَ طَهَارَةُ الثَّوْبِ فَقِيلَ إِنَّ ذَلِكَ فِيهِمَا وَاجِبٌ وُجُوبُ الْفُرآئِضِ، وَقِيلَ وَجُوبُ السُّنَنِ الْمُؤْكَدَةِ"، وَقَدْ شُهِرَ كُلُ مِنَ الْقَوْلَيْنِ كَمَا فِي الْكِفَايَةِ شَرْحِهَا: "وَهَذَا الْخِلاَفُ يَجْرِي فِي طَهَارَةِ الْبَدْنِ"، كَمَا فِي الْمُخْتَصِرِ، وَأَمَّا الْقَوْلَيْنِ كَمَا فِي الْكِفَايَةِ شَرْطًا فِي صِحَّةِ إِسْتِقْبَالُ الْقِبْلَةِ فَقَدْ قَالَ الْقِبْلَةِ فَقَدْ قَالَ الْقِبْلَةِ فَقَدْ قَالَ الْقِبْلَةِ فَقَدْ قَالَ الْحُرَشِيُ فِي مَنْتِ الْمُخْتَصِرِ: "فَلاَ الصَّلاةِ فَلاَ خِلاَفَ فِي شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصِرِ: "فَلاَ الصَّلاَةِ فَلاَ خِلاَفَ فِي الشَّرْطِيَّةِ وَعَدَمِهَا"، وَقَالَ أَحْمَد زَّرُوقٌ فِي الصَّلاَةِ عَلَى الْمَشْهُورِ وَعَن اَعْيُنِ النَّظِرِينَ إِجْمَاعًا"، وَأَمَّا تَرْكُ خِلاَفَ فِي الصَّلاَةِ عَلَى الْمَشْهُورِ وَعَن اَعْيُنِ النَّظِرِينَ إِجْمَاعًا"، وَأَمَّا تَرْكُ شَرْحِ الْوَعْلَقِيةِ السِّتُولِينَ الْمُعْرَةِ وَاحِبٌ فِي الصَّلاَةِ عَلَى الْمَشْهُورِ وَعَن اَعْيُنِ النَّظِرِينَ إِجْمَاعًا"، وَأَمَّا تَرْكُ شَرْحِ الْوَعْلَقِيقِ النَّرْطِيَّةِ وَعَدَمِهَا"، وَقَالَ أَحْمَد زَرُوقٌ فِي الصَّلاَةِ عَلَى الْمُشْهُورِ وَعَن اَعْيُنِ النَّظِرِينَ إِجْمَاعًا"، وَأَمَّا تَرْكُ الْمُعْرَقِ فَقَدْ قَالَ الْعَوْرَةِ وَاحِبٌ فِي الصَّلاَةِ عَلَى الْمَشْهُورِ وَعَن اعْيُنِ النَّظِرِينَ إِجْمَاعًا"، وَأَمَّا تَرْكُ الْمُعْرَقِيَّةِ الْمَاعَاتِ وَالْمَعْرَفِي الْمَعْرَةِ الْمَعْرَةِ وَلَومُواْ اللَّهِ قَانِينَ فَى الْمُقَدِّمَاتِ " وَالأَظْهَرُ أَنَّهُ فَرْضَ لِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿ وَقُومُواْ اللَّهِ قَانِينَ فِي الْمُقْرِمُ الْمُعْرَاقِ الْمُعْرَاقِ الْمُعْرَاقِ الْمُعْرَاقِ الْمُعْرَاقِ الْمُعْرَاقِ الْمُعْرَاقِ الْمَعْرَةِ وَالْمُ الْمُؤْرِقُ وَمُواْ اللَّهِ قَالِينَ الْمُعْرَاقِ الْمُعْرِقُ الْمُعْرَاقِ الْمُعْمَاعُا"، وَالْمُعْرَاقِ الْمُعْرَاقِ الْمُعْرِقِ الْمُعْرَاقِ الْمُعْرَاقِ الْمُعْرَاقُ الْمُعْرَاقِ ا

وَبِاللَّهِ التَّوْفِيقُ

Chapter Twelve

On the Prerequisites of the Prayer

Allah ta'ala says regarding the issue of purification: "Verily Allah loves those who turn in repentance and He loves those who have a care for purity." He ta'ala says regarding the issue of facing the qibla: "So turn your faces in the direction of the Sacred Mosque. And wherever you are, turn your faces towards it." He ta'ala says regarding the issue of covering the private parts: "Take your beautiful clothing at every place of worship." He ta'ala says regarding the issues of avoiding speech: "Stand before Allah humbly."

He said concerning the matter of purification: "Salaat is not accepted except after purification"; as related by al-Tirmidhi on the authority of Ibn Umar. He said regarding the issue of facing the qibla: "Face the qibla and then say, 'Allahu akbar';" as related in Sahih al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Hurayra. As for covering the private parts it has been narrated in al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Hurayra that he said: "It is prohibited to wrap oneself with a garment so that one cannot raise the ends or take ones hand out of it, and it is prohibited to sit wearing one garment, with nothing covering his private parts." Regarding this also is what A'isha said as related in Sahih al-Bukhari; "The Prophet used to pray al-fajr and some of the believing women covered with their veiling sheets used to attend the prayer with him and then they would return to their homes unrecognized." As for avoiding speech, Zayd ibn Arqam said: "We used to speak during the salaat until Allah revealed: 'And stand humbly before Allah'. Then we were commanded to be silent and speech during the prayer was prohibited." This has been related in Sahih al-Bukhari and Muslim.

I say: Concerning the above mentioned purification it says in the <u>Risaalat</u>: "The purification of impurities from the body for the prayer is incumbent and this is the same for the garment. It is said that the judgment of incumbency in both means the incumbency that is considered an obligation. Others say that the incumbency here means that its judgment is the incumbency of a firmly established *Sunna*." Each of these two opinions is well known with the scholars as it has been recorded in the commentary upon the <u>Risaalat</u> called <u>al-Kifaya</u>. "This disagreement is commonly observed concerning the purification of the body", as it has been explained in the <u>Mukhtasar</u>.

As for facing in the direction of the *qibla* it is mentioned in the <u>Miftaah's-Sadaad</u> the commentary upon the <u>Irshaad 's-Saalik</u>: "As for the facing of the *qibla* being a prerequisite for the prayer, there is no disagreement concerning it except where there is an exception."

As for covering the private parts Al-Khurashi said in his commentary upon the <u>Mukhtasar</u>: "There is no disagreement concerning the covering of the private parts in the prayer. The disagreement is regarding whether it is a prerequisite of the prayer or not." Ahmad Zarruq said in his commentary of the <u>al-Waglasiya</u>: "Covering the private parts is obligatory during the prayers according to the majority and covering them from the vision of the eyes is the consensus." As for avoiding speech, he said in the <u>Umdat 'l-Bayaan</u> his commentary upon the <u>al-Akhdaari</u>: "Al-Abhuri mentions that the avoiding of speech is a *Sunna*." He said in the <u>al-Muqaddima</u>: "The apparent judgment is that it is an obligation according to the words of Allah ta'ala: 'And stand humbly before Allah'.

Success is with Allah.

اَلْبَابُ الثَّالِثُ عَشَرَ فِي الصَّلَةِ فِي الصَّلَةِ

قَالَ أَللّهُ تَعَالَي: ﴿وَأَقِيمُواْ اَلصَّلَاةَ إِنَّ اَلصَّلَاةَ كَانَتْ عَلَى اَلْمُؤْمِنِينَ كِتَاباً مَّوْقُوتاً ﴾، وَفِي صَحِيحِ اللّهُ اَلْمُؤْمِنِينَ عَائِشَةَ أُمِّ الْمُؤْمِنِينَ قَالَتْ: "فَرَضَ اللّهُ الصَّلَاةَ حِينَ فَرَضِهَا رَكَعَتَيْنِ رَكَعَتَيْنِ فِي الْحَضَرِ وَالسَّفَرِ، فَأُقِرَّتْ صَلاَةِ السَّفَرِ، وَزِيدَ فِي صَلاَةِ الْحَضَرِ "، وَزَادَ أَحْمَدُ فِي مُسْنَدِهِ، "إلَّا الْمَغْرِبَ، فَإِنَّهَا كَانَتْ ثَلاَثًا"، وَقَالَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسّلاَمُ فِي صَحِيحِ اللّهُ خَارِيِّ أَيْضاً فِي حَدِيثِ أَبِي هُرَيرَةَ فِي قِصَّةِ الأَعْرَابِيّ: ((إِذَا قُمْتَ إِلَى الصَّلاَةِ فَكَيِّرْ، ثُمَّ أَقْرَأْ مَا تَيَسَّرَ مَعَكَ مِنَ الْقُرْآنِ، ثُمَّ أَرْكَعْ حَتَّى تَطْمَئِنَ رَاكِعاً، لَمُ أَنْفَعْ حَتَّى تَعْتَدِلَ قَامِماً، ثُمَّ أَشْجُدْ حَتَّى تَطْمَئِنَّ سَاجِداً ثُمَّ أَرْفَعْ حَتَّى تَطْمَئِنَّ جَالِسًا، ثُمَّ أَشْجُدُ حَتَّى تَطْمَئِنَّ سَاجِداً ثُمَّ أَرْفَعْ حَتَّى تَطْمَئِنَّ جَالِسًا، ثُمَّ أَشْجُدُ حَتَّى تَطْمَئِنَّ سَاجِداً ثُمَّ أَرْفَعْ حَتَّى تَطْمَئِنَّ جَالِسًا، ثُمَّ أَشْجُدُ حَتَّى تَطْمَئِنَّ سَاجِداً ثُمُّ أَرْفَعْ حَتَّى تَطْمَئِنَّ جَالِيا، ثُمَّ أَسْجُدُ حَتَّى تَطْمَئِنَّ سَاجِدًا، ثُمَّ أَفْعَلْ ذَلِكَ فِي صَلَاتِكَ كُلِّهَا))، قُلْتُ: قَدِ أَنْعَقَدَ إِجْمَاعُ الأُمَّةِ عَلَى وُجُوبِ الصَّلَاةِ.

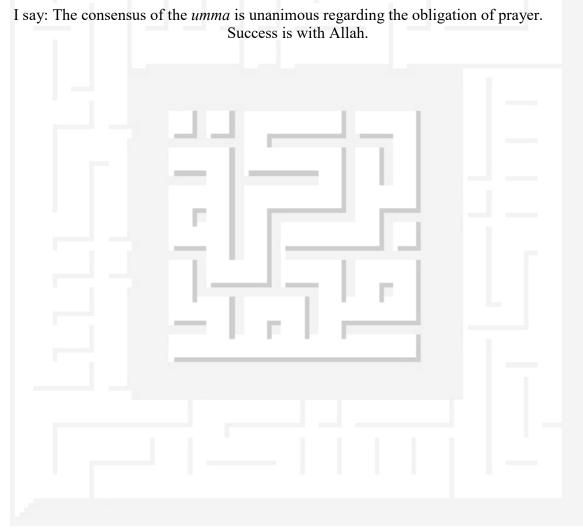


Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Thirteen

On the Prayer

Allah ta'ala says: "So establish the prayer, verily the prayer is a timed ordinance for the believers." It is related in Sahih al-Bukhari on the authority of A'isha, the mother of the believers, who said: "Allah initially made the salaat obligatory with two rak'ats: two rak'at when settled or traveling. Then the traveling prayer was kept as it was, and an increase was made in the prayer when settled." Ahmad added in his Musnad: "Except maghrib prayer; verily it was three rak'ats." He, said as related in Sahih al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Hurayra concerning the story of the Arab Bedoin: "When you stand for prayer, say 'Allahu akbar'. Then recite what is easiest with you from the Qur'an. Then bow down until you become composed in it. Then rise up until you are standing straight. Then prostrate until you become composed in it. Then rise up sitting until you are composed in it. Then prostrate until you are composed in it. Then do the same in all the remainder of your salaat."



اَلْبَابُ الرَّابِعُ عَشَرِ فِي قَضَاءِ الْفَوَآئِتِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَي: ﴿وَأَقِمِ الصَّلاَةَ لِذِكْرِى ﴾، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ فِي بَابِ قَضَآءِ الصَّلَاةِ عَنْ أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ عَنِ اَلنَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: ((مَن نَسِىَ صَلاَةً فَلْيُصَلِّهَا إِذَا ذَكَرَهَا لاَ كَفَّارَةٌ لَهَا إِلاَّ ذَلِكَ ﴿وَأَقِمِ الصَّلَاةَ لِذِكْرِى ﴾)).

وَفِي مِفْتَاحِ السَّدَادِ شَرْحِ إِرْشَادِ السَّالِكِ: "وَالْمَذْهَبُ إِنَّ قَضآءَ الْفَوَائِتِ عَلَى الْفَوْرِ"، قَالَ إِبْنُ رُشْدِ: "وَالْمَذْهَبُ إِنَّ مَعَاشِهِ وَمَعَاش عِيَالِهِ." وَلَيْسَ بِالضَّيَّق جَدًّا، فَلاَ يُمْنَعُ تَصَرَّفُهُ فِي تَحْصِيلِ مَعَاشِهِ وَمَعَاش عِيَالِهِ."

قُلْتُ: وَالْقَوْلُ بِعَدَمِ قَضَاءِ الْفَوَائِتِ شَاذًا أَنكرَهُ عِيَاضٌ وَغَيْرُهُ عَن مَّالِكِ، وَأَلْزَمَ بِهِ مَن قَالَ بِتْكْفِيرِ تَارِكِ الصَّلاَةِ، قَالَهُ أَحْمَدُ زَّرُوقُ فِي عُمدَةِ الْمُرِيدِ الصَّادِقِ، وَقَالَ فِيهِ أَيْضًا: "قَالَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ: تَارِكِ الصَّلاَةِ، قَالَهُ أَحْمَدُ زَّرُوقُ فِي عُمدَةِ الْمُربِدِ الصَّادِقِ، وَقَالَ فِيهِ أَيْضًا: "قَالَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ: ((مَن نَّامَ عَنِ الصَّلاَةِ أَوْ نَسِيهَا، فَوَقْتُهَا حِينَ يَذْكُرُهَا))، فَنَبَّهُ بِالأَدْنَى عَلَى الأَعْلَى لِأَنَّ تَرْكَهَا عَمْدًا لاَ يَكُونُ أَنِفُ مِنَ النِّسْيَانِ فِي حُكْمِهِ، لَكِنَ هَذَا كُلُّهُ عَلَى الْمَشْهُورِ، وَالْمُعَوِّلُ عِنْدَ جَمْهُورِ الْعُلَمآءِ أَنَّ تَارِكَ



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

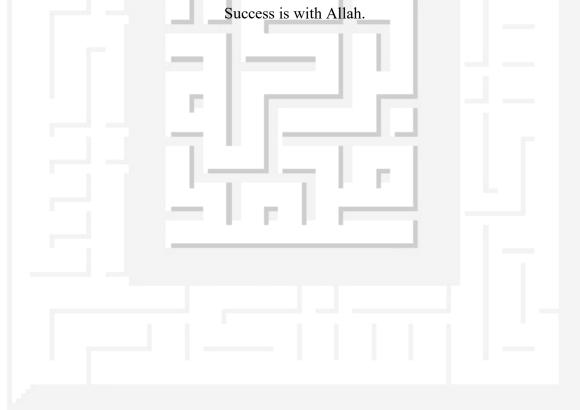
Chapter Fourteen

On Making-up Missed Prayers

Allah ta'ala says: "Establish the prayer for My remembrance." It has been related in <u>Sahih</u> al-Bukhari in the chapter regarding making-up prayers on the authority of Anas ibn Malik on the authority of the Prophet, who said: "Whoever forgets a <u>salaat</u>, then he should pray it when he remembers it. There is no atonement for it except that. 'And establish the prayer for My remembrance'."

It is mentioned in the <u>Miftaah 's-Sadaad</u> the commentary upon <u>Irshaad 's-Saalik</u>: "According to the Maliki school of thought, the making-up of missed prayers should be done immediately." Ibn Rushd said: "If the time is not very contracted, then nothing should prevent a person from applying himself to performing the missed prayers such as obtaining his livelihood and that of his family."

I say: The opinion concerning not making-up missed prayers is unusual and obscure and was rejected by 'Iyad and others on the authority of Malik. This obscure opinion is only adhered to by those who declare disbelief for the one who intentionally abandons the prayers. Ahmad Zarruq mentioned this in his 'Umdat 'I-Murid 's-Saadiq. He also said in it: "The Prophet, said: 'Whoever sleeps through the prayer or forgets it, then its proper time for him is when he remembers it.' He should then be cautioned by the lesser evil over the greater because intentionally abandoning the prayers is not as light in its judgment as forgetting the prayers. However all of this is based upon the prominent opinion. The legal reliance of the majority of the scholars is that leaving the prayers is not to be considered an act of disbelief."



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

اَلْبَابُ الْخَامِسُ عَشَرَ فِي السَّهُو

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَي: ﴿ لَقَد كَانَ لَكُم فِي رَسُولِ اللّهِ أُسْوَةٌ حَسَنَةٌ ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿ وَاتَّبِعُوهُ لَعَلَّكُم تَهْ تَهْ تَدُونَ ﴾، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ فِي بَابِ اِلسَّهْوِ عَن عَبْدِ اِللّهِ بْنِ بُحَيْنَهَ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: "صَلَّى لَنَا رَسُولُ اللّهِ وَكُعَتَيْنِ مِن بَعْضِ اِلصَّلَوَاتِ ، ثُمَّ قَامَ فَلَمْ يَجْلِسْ فَقَامَ اَلنَّاسُ مَعَهُ ، فَلَّمَا قَضَى صَلاَتَهُ وَنَظُرْنَا تَسْلِيمَهُ ، كَبَّرَ قَبْلَ التَّسْلِيمِ فَسَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ وَهُوَ جَالِسٌ ، ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ "، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ أَيْضَا فِي رِوَايَةٍ أُخْرَى عَن كَبَرَ قَبْلَ التَّسْلِيمِ فَسَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ وَهُو جَالِسٌ ، ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ "، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ الْيُضَا فِي رِوَايَةٍ أُخْرَى عَن كَبَرَ قَبْلَ اللّهُ هُرَ رَكْعَتَيْنِ فَقِيلَ قَدْ صَلَّيْتَ رَكْعَتَيْنِ ، فَصَلَّى رَكْعَتَيْنِ ، ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ ، ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ ، ثُمَّ سَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ ، فَصَلَّى رَكْعَتَيْنِ ، ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ ، ثُمَّ سَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ ، فَصَلَّى رَكْعَتَيْنِ ، ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ ، ثُمَّ سَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ ، فَصَلَّى رَكْعَتَيْنِ ، ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ ، ثُمَّ سَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ ، فَصَلَّى رَكْعَتَيْنِ ، ثُمَّ سَلَّمَ ، ثُمَّ سَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ ، فَصَلَّى رَكْعَتَيْنِ ، ثُمُ سَلَّمَ ، ثُمَّ سَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ ، فَصَلَّى رَكْعَتَيْنِ ، ثُمَ سَلَّمَ ، ثُمَّ سَجَدَ سَجْدَتَيْنِ ، فَصَلَّى رَعْمَتَيْنِ ، ثُمَ سَلَّمَ ، ثُمُ

قَالَ الْخُرَشِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصِرِ عِنْدَ قَوْلِ الْمُصَنَّفِ - اسُنَّ لِسَهْوِ سَجَدَتَانِ - "وَلَمَّا وَقَعَ فِي الْمُذْهَبِ إِخْتِلاَفٌ فِي حُكْمِهِ قَبْلِيًّا أَوْ بَعْدِيًّا بِالْوُجُوبِ وَالسُّنَّةِ، وَوُجُوبُ الْقَبَلِيِّ عَن ثَلاَثِ سُنَنٍ وَسُنِيَّةٌ مَا عَدَاهُ دُونَهَا، وَكَانَ الرَّاجِحُ سُنِيَّتُهُ بَعْدِيًّا أَوْ قَبْلِيًّا مُطْلَقًا عَيَّنَهُ بِقَوْلِهِ - سُنَّ لِسَهْوِ سَجَدَتَانِ".



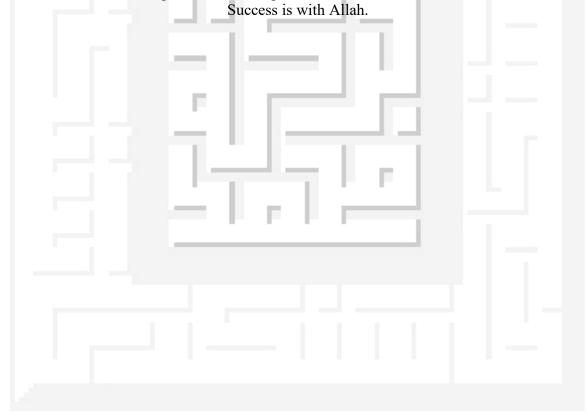
Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Fourteen

On Forgetfulness in the Prayer

Allah ta'ala says: "There is in the Messenger of Allah a good example for you." And He ta'ala says: "And follow him so that you may be guided aright." It has been related in the Sahih al-Bukhari on the authority of Abdallah ibn Juhayna who said: "The Messenger of Allah prayed two rak'ats with us from one of the prayers. He then stood without sitting down in jalsa and the people stood with him. When he had finished the prayer we waited for his salaams. He said: 'Allahu akbar' before the salaams, and prostrated two times while he was sitting. He then made the salaams." It has also been related in the Sahih al-Bukhari in another narration on Abu Hurayra who said: "The Prophet prayed two rak'ats.' He then stood and prayed two rak'ats, then made the salaams and then made two prostrations."

Al-Khurashi said in his commentary on the <u>Mukhtasar</u> about the words of the author - 'The established *sunna* for forgetfulness is two prostrations': "Due to the occurrence of disagreements within the Maliki school regarding the judgment of doing the *salaams* after or before is based on it being considered an obligation and a *Sunna*. The obligation of making the *salaams* before is when three *sunnan* are forgotten; and it is *Sunna* when less than three *sunnan* are added. However, the preferable view is that it is an absolute *Sunna* whether it is performed before or after, designated by his words: 'The established *Sunna* for forgetfulness is two prostrations'."



اَلْبَابُ السَّادِسُ عَشَرَ فِي صَلاَةِ الْمُسَافِرِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَإِذَا ضَرَبْتُمْ فِي الأَرْضِ فَلَيْسَ عَلَيْكُمْ جُنَاحٌ أَن تَقْصُرُواْ مِنَ الصّلاَةِ إِنْ خِفْتُمُ ﴿ وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ عَنِ إِبْنِ يَحْيَى بْنِ أَبِي إِسْحَاقَ قَالَ: "سَمِعْتُ أَنساً يَقُولُ: خَرَجْنَا مَعَ النّبِي اللّهَ إِلَى مَكَّةَ فَكَانَ يُصَلِّى رَكَعَتَيْنِ رَكَعَتَيْنِ حَتَّى رَجَعْنَا إِلَى المَدِينَةِ"، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ أَيْضاً النّبِي اللهَ إِلَى مَكَّةَ فَكَانَ يُصَلِّى رَكَعَتَيْنِ رَكَعَتَيْنِ حَتَّى رَجَعْنَا إِلَى المَدِينَةِ"، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ أَيْضاً النّبي عَمْرَ وإِبْنُ عَبّاسٍ يُقَصِّرَانِ وَيُفْطِرَانِ فِي أَرْبَعَةِ بُرُدٍ"، وَقَالَ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاَةُ وَالسَّلاَمُ: ((لاَ تَقْصُرَوا الصَّلاةَ فِي أَوْلِي عُمْرَ وإِبْنُ عَبَّاسٍ يُقَصِّرَانِ وَهُوَ أَرْبَعَةِ بُرُدٍ")، رَوَاهُ الدَّارَقُطْنِيُّ وَصَحَّحَهُ إِبْنُ حُزَيْمَةً. الصَّلاةَ فِي أَقَلَّ مِن مَّكَةَ إِلَى عُسْفَانِ وَهُوَ أَرْبَعَةُ بُرُدٍ))، رَوَاهُ الدَّارَقُطْنِيُّ وَصَحَّحَهُ إِبْنُ حُزَيْمَةً.

وَفِي مِفْتَاحِ السَّدَادِ شَرْحِ إِرْشَادِ السَّالِكِ "أُخْتُلِفَ فِي حُكْمِ القَصْرِ فِي السَّفَرِ فَقَالَ إِبْنُ مُمْرَ المَّذْهَبُ مَالِكٍ وَجَمِيعِ أَصْحَابِهِ سُنَّةٌ مِنَ السُّنَنِ التَّتِي اَلأَخَذَ لَهَا المَذْهَبُ أَنَّهُ سُنَّةٌ مِنَ السُّنَنِ التَّتِي اَلأَخَذَ لَهَا فَضِيلَةً"، ثُمَّ قَالَ بَعْدَ كَلاَمٍ: "وَقَالَ إِسْمَاعِيلُ وَالْقَاضِي وَإِبْنُ الجُهَمِ كَرِوَايَةِ أَشْهَبٍ بِوُجُوبِ الْقَصْرِ، وَنَقَلَهُ فَضِيلَةً"، ثُمَّ قَالَ بَعْدَ كَلاَمٍ: "وَقَالَ إِسْمَاعِيلُ وَالْقَاضِي وَإِبْنُ الجُهَمِ كَرِوَايَةِ أَشْهَبٍ بِوُجُوبِ الْقَصْرِ، وَنَقَلَهُ اللَّخْمِيُ عَن إِبْنُ سَحْنُونِ الْمَازِرِيُّ، وَمَالَ إِلَيْهِ مُحَمَّدٌ بْنُ يُونُسَ، وَنَقَلَهُ القَاضِيُّ عَن جَمَاعَةِ الْبَغَدَادِيِّينَ، وَقَالَ غَيْرُهُ مُبَاحٌ"، وَكَوْنُهُ فِي الرُّبَاعِيَّةِ مَوضِعُ إِتِّفَاقٍ، فَلاَ تُقْصَرُ الصَّبْحَ وَقَالَ غَيْرُهُ مُبَاحٌ"، وَكَوْنُهُ فِي الرُّبَاعِيَّةِ مَوضِعُ إِتِّفَاقٍ، فَلاَ تُقْصَرُ الصَّبْحَ الْمَانِرِيُّ مُسْتَحَبِّ، وَقَالَ غَيْرُهُ مُبَاحٌ"، وَكَوْنُهُ فِي الرُّبَاعِيَّةِ مَوضِعُ إِتِّفَاقٍ، فَلاَ تُقُصَرُ الصَّبْحَ الْمَانِحَةُ الْمَانِحَةُ الْمَانِدُ مَنْ اللَّهُ مَن النَّهُ الْقَاضِ مَا اللَّهُ مَرِي مُنْ اللَّهُ مِن اللَّهُ الْمَانِي مُ اللَّهُ الْمَانِ اللَّهُ مَنْ مَا اللَّهُ مَالِي اللْمُ الْمُ الْمُ الْمَانِ اللَّهُ الْمَانِ اللَّهُ مَا اللَّهُ الْمَانِعُ اللَّهُ مَا اللَّهُ الْقَاضِ مَا اللَّهُ مَلِي اللَّهُ الْمَانِهُ اللَّهُ مِنْ الْقَاضِ اللَّهُ الْمُولِي اللْمُ الْمَانِ اللْمُ الْمُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ الْمَانِ اللْمُ الْمُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ الْمُ اللَّهُ الْمُعْمِى اللْمُولِي اللْمُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ الْمُ اللَّهُ الْمُ الْمُ اللَّهُ الْمُ الْمُ اللَّهُ الْمُنْ اللْمُ الْمُ الْمُ الْمُلْمُ الْمُ الْمُعْمِى الللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ الْمُ الْمُ الْمُ اللَّهُ الْمُؤْمِ الْمُ الْمُ الْمُ الْمُ الْمُ اللَّهُ الْمُ اللَّهُ الْمُؤْمِ اللَّهُ الْمُؤْمُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ الْمُ الْمُؤْمِ الْمُ الْمُؤْمِ الْمُؤْمِ الْمُؤْمِ الْمُؤْمِ الْمُؤْمُ اللَّهُ الْمُؤْمُ اللَّهُ الْمُؤْمُ الللَّهُ الْمُؤْمِ الْمُؤْمِ الْمُؤْمِ الْمُؤْمُ الْمُؤْمُ الْمُؤْمُ الْمُؤْمُ ال



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Sixteen

On The Travel Prayer

Allah ta'ala says: "When you travel through the earth there is no harm on you to shorten the prayer, if you are fearful." It has been narrated in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Ibn Yahya ibn Abi Ishaq, who said: "I heard Anas say: 'We went out with the Prophet, to Mecca and he prayed two rak'ats and two rak'ats until he returned to Medina'." It has also narrated in the Sahih of al-Bukhari: "Umar and Ibn Abbas used to shorten the prayer and break their fast when they had traveled the distance of four burud (92.16 kilometers/48 miles)." The Messenger of Allah, said: "Do not shorten the prayers less than the journey to Mecca as far as Gusfaan, which is four burud (92.16 kilometers/48 miles)." It was narrated by ad-Daaraqutni and determined sound by Ibn Huzayma.

It states in the Miftaah's-Sadaad, the commentary upon the Irshaad's-Saalik: "There is disagreement concerning the judgment of shortening the prayer during travel. Ibn Umar said: 'The opinion (al-madh'hab) is that it is Sunna.' Ibn Rushd said: 'Malik and all of his colleagues held that shortening the prayer is a Sunna from among the sunnan which have been taken as a meritorious act (fadeela)'." He then said after this: "Isma'il, al-Qadi and Ibn al-Juhami said the same as in the narration of Ash'hab: 'Shortening the prayer is an obligation.' Al-Lakhmi reported this on the authority of Ibn Sahnun al-Maziri. Muhammad ibn Yunus also inclined towards this view. Al-Qadi reported the same on the authority of the scholars of Baghdad. Al-Abhuri said: 'Shortening the prayer is highly recommended (mustahab).' Other scholars considered it permissible (mubaah)." It is unanimously agreed that shortening the prayers occurs in those prayers which are four rak'ats. Thus, there is also agreement that the subh and maghrib prayers are not to be shortened.



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

اَلْبَابُ السَّابِعُ عَشَرَ فِي الْجُمُعَةِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَي: ﴿إِذَا نُودِىَ لِلصَّلاَةِ مِنْ يَوْمِ الْجُمُعَةِ فَاسْعَواْ إِلَى ذِكْرِ اللّهِ ﴿ وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَنْ رَبِيعَةَ بْنِ الْحَارِثِ أَنَّهُ سَمَعَ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ يَقُولُ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ رَسُولَ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَقُولُ: (() * أُو اللهِ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَقُولُ: ﴿ وَسَلَّمَ يَقُولُ أَنَّهُ سَمِعَ رَسُولَ اللهِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ يَقُولُ:

((نَحْنُ اَلاَخِرُونَ السَّابِقُونَ يَوْمَ الْقَيَامَةِ، بَيْدَأَنَّهُمْ أُوتُواْ اَلْكِتَابِ مِنْ قَبْلِنَا، ثُمَّ هَذَا يَوْمُهُمُ الَّذِي فَرَضَ اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِمْ فَاخْتَلَفُواْ فِيهِ فَهَدَانَا اللَّهُ لَهُ، فَالنَّاسُ لَنَا تَبَعٌ، الْيَهُودُ غَداَ وَالنَّصَارَى بَعْدِ غَدِ)).

قُلْتُ: قَدِ أَخْتَافَ الْعُلَمَاءُ رَضِىَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُم هَلْ الجُمُعَةُ فَرْضٌ يَوْمِهَا أَوْ بَدَلٌ مِنَ الظُّهْرِ، قَالَ الشِّبْرَخِيتِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصَرِ، وَهِى كَمَا قَالَ إِبْنُ عَرَفَةَ "رَكَعَتَانِ يَمْنَعَانِ وُجُوبَ الظُّهْرِ عَلَى رَأْيِ الشِّبْرَخِيتِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصَرِ، وَهِى كَمَا قَالَ إِبْنُ عَرَفَةَ "رَكَعَتَانِ يَمْنَعَانِ وُجُوبَ الظُّهْرِ عَلَى رَأْيٍ، وَعَلَيْهِ فَهِى فَرْضٌ يَوْمِهَا، وَالظُّهْرُ بَدَلٌ يُسْقِطَانِهَا عَلَى آخَرِ وَعَلَيْهِ" فَهِى بَدَلٌ مِّنِ الظُّهْرِ"، وَهُو قَوْلُ إِبْنِ نَافِعِ مِنْهُا، وَهَوَ لَهُ أَنَّهُ شَاذً".

وَقَالَ الْقَرَافِيُّ: "فِي الْمَذْهَبُ إِنَّهَا وَاجِبٌ مُسْتَقِلٌ "، وَيَشْكُلُ قَوْلُ الْفَاكِهَانِيّ، وَالْمَشْهُورُ أَنَّهَا بَدَلُ مِنْ الطُّهْرِ لِأَنَّ البَدْلُ لاَ يُقْبَلُ إِلَّا عِنْدَ تَعَذَّرَ الْمَبُدِّلِ مِنْهُ، وَالْحَقُ أَنَّهَا بَدَلٌ فِي الْمَشْرُوعِيَّةِ، والظُّهْرُ بَدَلٌ مِنْهَا لِأَنَّ الظُّهْرِ شُرِعَتُ إِبْتَدَآءً ثُمَّ شُرِعَتِ الجُمْعَةُ بَدَلاً مِنهَا لِأَنَّ الظُّهْرِ، وَمَعْنَى كَوْنَ الجُمْعَةُ بِدَلاً مِنْهَا، وَمَعَنَى كَوْنَ الظُّهْرِ بِدَلاً مِنْهَا فِي الْفِعْلِ أَنَّهَا إِذَا تَعَذَّرَ فِعْلُهَا أَجْزَتُ عَنْهُ الظُّهْرُ "، إِنْتَهَى.

وَبِاللَّهِ التَّوْفِيقُ

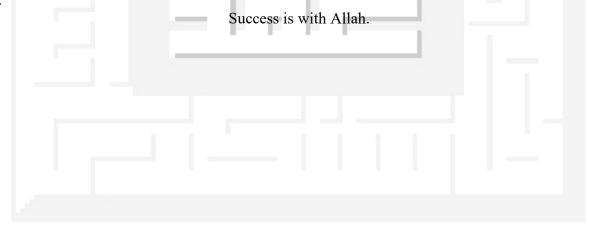
Chapter Seventeen

On The Juma'a Prayer

Allah ta`ala says: "When the call has been made for the prayer of the day of juma`a then hasten to the remembrance of Allah." It has been narrated in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Rabi`a ibn al-Haarith that he heard Abu Hurayra say that he heard the Messenger of Allah, say: "We are last and the foremost on the Day of Standing, though the former nations were given the Books before us. And this was their day in which Allah made worship obligatory upon them. But they differed about it. So Allah guided us to it and all of the people are behind us in this respect; the Jews' is tomorrow and the Christians' is the day after tomorrow."

I say: the scholars, may Allah be pleased with them, have disagreed whether the *juma* a is an obligation to be done in its day, or is it just a substitute of <u>dhuhr</u> prayer. As-Shibrakhiti said in his commentary upon the <u>al-Mukhtasar</u>: "The judgment of *juma* a is as Ibn Arafa said: It is two *rak* ats which interdicts the obligation of <u>dhuhr</u> prayer based upon the opinion that the two *rak* ats of *juma* a rescinds the obligation of <u>dhuhr</u>." His saying - which interdicts the obligation of <u>dhuhr</u> prayer based upon the opinion means that it is an obligation to be done in its day, and that <u>dhuhr</u> prayer is a substitute for the *juma* a. This is the authentic opinion. His saying - the two rak ats of juma a rescinds the obligation of <u>dhuhr</u> means that the juma is a substitute for the <u>dhuhr</u> prayer. This is the expressed opinion of Ibn Naafi` and Ibn Wahab, however it is an obscure view.

Imam al-Qaraafi said: "In the opinion of the Malikis it is that it is an autonomous obligation, which resembles the ideas of al-Faakihaani. The prominent opinion (al-mash'huur) is that the juma'a is a substitute of the <u>dhuhr</u> prayer because a substitute is not accepted except when the thing substituted has grounds for it. The reality is that the juma'a is a substitute made lawful by the shari'a while the <u>dhuhr</u> prayer is a substitute of the juma'a by action. The meaning of the words – "the juma'a is a substitute made lawful by the shari'a - is that <u>dhuhr</u> was made lawful in the beginning then juma'a was made lawful as a substitute for the <u>dhuhr</u>. This is because Allah ta'ala has only made five prayers obligatory upon us, among them being the <u>dhuhr</u> prayer. However the juma'a was made lawful as a substitute for the <u>dhuhr</u>. The meaning of the words – "the <u>dh</u>uhr prayer is a substitute of the juma'a by action – is that when there are legal grounds not to perform the juma'a then the dhuhr prayer stands-in for it.



الْبَابُ الثَّامِنُ عَشَرَ فِي صَلاَةِ الْخَوْفِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَإِذَا ضَرَبْتُمْ فِي الأَرْضِ فَلَيْسَ عَلَيْكُمْ جُنَاحٌ أَن تَقْصُرُواْ مِنَ الصَّلَوَةِ إِنْ خِفْتُمّ أَنَّ يَقْتِنَكُمُ اللّهِ يَعْرِينَ كَانُواْ لَكُم عَدُوًا مُبِينًا * وَإِذَا كُنْتَ فِيهِم فَاقَمْتَ لَهُمُ الصَّلَوَةَ فَلْتَقُم طَآفِفَةٌ مَّنَهُم مَعَكَ وَلْيَاخُذُواْ إِنَّ الكَفِرِينَ كَانُواْ لَكُم عَدُواْ فَلْيَكُونُواْ مِن وَرَآئِكُمْ وَلْتَاتِ طَآئِفَةٌ أُخْرَى لَمْ يُصَلُواْ فَلْيُصَلُواْ مَن وَرَآئِكُمْ وَلْتَاتِ طَآئِفَةٌ أُخْرَى لَمْ يُصَلُواْ فَلْيُصَلُواْ مَعَكَ وَلْيَاخُذُواْ جِذْرَهُمْ وَاسْلِحَتَهُمُ الآية، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَإِن خِفْتُم فَرِجَالاً أَوْ رُكْبَانًا ﴾.

وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ عَن إِبْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: "غَزَوْتُ مَعَ رَسُولِ اللَّهِ صَلَّى اللَّهِ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ قَبْلَ نَجِدِ فَوَازَيْنَا الْعَدُو فَصَافَفْنَاهُم، فَقَامَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ عَلَى يُصَلَّى لَنَا فَقَامَتْ طَآئِفَةٌ مَعَهُ تُصلِّى وَأَقْبَلَت طَّآئِفَةٌ عَلَى الْعَدُو وَرَكَعَ رَسُولُ اللهِ عَلَى الطَّآئِفَة أَلَّتِي وَأَقْبَلَت طَّآئِفَةٌ عَلَى الْعَدُو وَرَكَعَ رَسُولُ اللهِ عَلَى الطَّآئِفَة أَلَّتِي الْمُ عَمَلَ الطَّآئِفَة وَسَجَدَ سَجَدَتَيْنِ"، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ أَيْضًا وَزَادَ إِبْنُ عَمَلَ لَمْ تُصَلِّ فَجَآءُ فَرَكَعَ رَسُولُ اللهِ عَلَى وَسَجَدَ سَجَدَتَيْنِ"، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ أَيْضًا وَزَادَ إِبْنُ عَمَلَ عَمَلَ النَبِيُّ عَذَا وُرَادَ إِبْنُ عَمَلَ عَمَلَ اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهَ عَلَى اللّهُ اللهِ عَلَى اللّهُ اللهِ عَلَى اللّهُ اللهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ اللهُ اللهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ اللهُ عَمَلَ اللّهُ اللهُ عَلَى اللّهُ اللهُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهُ اللهُ اللهُ اللهُ اللهُ اللهُ اللهُ اللهُ اللهُ اللهُ اللّهُ اللهُ اله

وَقَالَ الشِّبْرَخِيتِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصَرِ "وَصَلاَةُ الْخَوْفِ مُسْتَمِرَّةٌ بَعْدَهُ عَنْدَ مَالِكٍ وَالشَّافِعِيِّ وَأَبِي حَنِيفَةَ وَجَمْهُورِ أَهْلِ الْعِلْمِ"، قَالَ إِبْنُ القَصَّارِ وَأَبُو يُوسُفَ "خَاصَّةٌ بِهِ عَلَّ"، وَدَعَوَى اَلْمُزَنِّيُّ أَنَّهَا وَأَبِي حَنِيفَةَ وَجَمْهُورِ أَهْلِ الْعِلْمِ"، قَالَ إِبْنُ القَصَّارِ وَأَبُو يُوسُفَ "خَاصَّةٌ بِهِ عَلَّ"، وَدَعَوَى اَلْمُزَنِّيُّ أَنَّهَا فَسُخَتْ بِتَأْخِيرِهِ عَلَى الْخَنْدَقُ وَأَرْبَعَ صَلَوَاتٍ وَإِشْتِغَالاً بِالقِتَالِ وَلَمْ يُصَلِّهَا، مَرْدُودَةٌ بِأَنَّهُ كَانَ قَبْلَ صَلاَةِ الخَوْفِ".

وَفِي مِفْتَاحِ السَّدَادِ شَرْحُ إِرْشَادِ السَّالِكِ، "وَصَلاَةُ الخَوْفِ رُخْصَةٌ دَآئِمَةٌ عِنْدَ جَمْهُورِ الْعُلَمَاءِ، وَلاَ تَخْتَصُ بِالسَّفَرِ عَلَى المَشْهُورُ وَلاَ بِالبَرِّ خَلاَفًا لِّعَبْدِ المَالِكِ، فَتُقَامُ سَفَرًا أَوْ حَضَرًا بَرًّا أَوْ بَحَّرًا عِنْدَ تُوقَّرُ شُرُوطُهَا، وَهُو خَوْفُ العَدُوُ مُسْلِمًا كَانَ أَوْ كَافِرًا، إِن كَانَ مِمَّن يَجُوزُ قِتِالَهُ وَلَوْ عَنْ مَّالٍ أَوْ خَوْفٍ لُصُوصِ أَوْ سِبَاعُ."

وَبِاللَّهِ التَّوفِيقُ

Chapter Eighteen

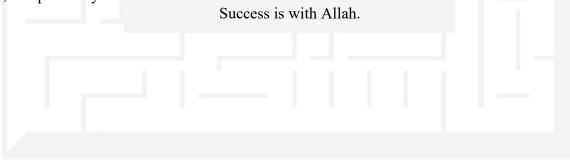
On The Fear Prayer

Allah ta'ala says: "When you travel through the earth, there is no harm on you to shorten the prayers - if you fear that those who disbelieve will cause you distress. Verily those who disbelieve are to you an open enemy. When you are among them, establish the prayer and let a group among you stand with you ready with their weapons. When they have prostrated themselves let them go to your rear, and let another group who has not prayed come forward and pray with you ready with their arms." And by His words; "If you are endanger, then (say your prayers) on foot or on horseback." And by His words: "If you are endanger, then (say your prayers) on foot or on horseback."

It has been related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Ibn Umar, may Allah be pleased with him, who said: "I took part in a battle (*ghazwa*) with the Messenger of Allah in Najd. We faced the enemy and arranged ourselves in ranks. Then the Messenger of Allah stood up to pray with us and one party stood to pray with him while another party faced the enemy. The Messenger of Allah then made the bowing (*ruku'*) along with those who were with him and then made two prostrations. Then the other party who had not prayed took their place. The Messenger of Allah then performed one *raka'at* and two prostrations with them and finished it with the *salaams*." It has also been related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari that Ibn Umar added, the Prophet said: "If the enemy is greater than the Muslims, they can pray individually while standing or riding."

As-Shibrakhiti said in his commentary upon the <u>al-Mukhtasar</u>: "The prayer of fear is continuous after the Prophet, with Malik, as-Shafi', Abu Haneefa and the majority of the people of knowledge." Abu'l-Qasaar and Abu Yusef said: "This prayer was specific to the Messenger of Allah, "Al-Mazini even claimed that the fear prayer was abrogated by his, postponing four prayers at the Battle of the Trench, being preoccupied with fighting. Thus, they did not pray." This, however, is inadmissible because the Battle of the Trench occurred before the enactment of the prayer of fear.

In the <u>Miftaah as-Sadaad</u>, the commentary upon the <u>Irshaad's-Saalik</u> it states: "The prayer of fear is a permanent concession in the opinion of the majority of the jurists, and it is not specified for traveling in the most famous view, nor is it specified for being on land, contrary to what Abd'l-Malik said. The fear prayer should be established while traveling, domicile, on land or sea as long as the conditions are applicable, which is the fear of the enemies whether they be Muslim or disbelievers, if they are among those that it is permissible to fight; even when the fight is over wealth, or the fear of thieves, and predatory animals."



اَلْبَابُ التَّاسِعُ عَشَرَ فِي صَلاَةِ الْعِيْدَيْنِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿فَصَلِّ لِرَبِكَ وَأَنْحَرِ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿قَدَ أَفَاحَ مَن تَزَّكَى وَذَكَرَ أَسْمَ رَبِهِ فَصَلَّى﴾، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَن عَآئِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَنْهَا قَالَتْ: "دَخَلَ عَلَيَّ أَبُو بَكْرٍ وَعِنْدي جَارِيَتَانِ مِن جَوَارِي الْأَنْصَارِ تَعَنِّيَانِ بِمَا تَقَاوَلَتِ الْأَنْصَارُ يَوْمَ بُعَاثٍ"، وَقَالَتْ: "وَلَيْسَتَا بِمُعَنِّيَتَيْنِ"، فَقَالَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ: مِن جَوَارِي الْأَنْصَارِ تَعَنِّيَانِ بِمَا تَقَاوَلَتِ الْأَنْصَارُ يَوْمَ بُعَاثٍ"، وَقَالَتْ: "وَلَيْسَتَا بِمُعَنِّيَتَيْنِ"، فَقَالَ أَبُو بَكْرٍ: "أَمَرَامِيرِ الشَّيْطَانِ فِي بَيْتِ رَسُولِ اللّهِ؟" وَذَلِكَ فِي يَوْم عِيدٍ، فَقَال رَسُولُ اللّهِ صَلَّى اللّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّم: ((يَا اللّهِ عَلْمُ لَا اللّهِ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّم: ((يَا يَوْمَ عِيدِ الْبُحَارِيِّ أَيْضًا عَن البَرَّآءِ قَالَ: سَمِعْتُ رَسُولَ اللّهِ صَلَّى اللّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّم يَخْطُبُ فَقَالَ: ((إِنَّ أَوَّلَ مَا نُبْدَأُ مِن يَوْمِنَا هَذَا أَن نُصَلَّى ثُمَّ نَرْجِعُ فَننْحَرَ فَمَن صَلَّى اللّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّم يَخْطُبُ فَقَالَ: ((إِنَّ أَوَّلَ مَا نُبْدَأُ مِن يَوْمِنَا هَذَا أَن نُصلَّى ثُمَّ نَرْجِعُ فَننْحَرَ فَمَن فَعَلَ هَذَا فَقَدْ أَصَابَ سُنَّتَنَا)).

وَقَالَ الشِّبْرَخِيتِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصَرِ: "وَجَمْهُورُ الْمُفَسِرِينَ عَلَى أَنَّ الْمُرَادَ بِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى - ﴿فَصَلِّ لِرَبِّكَ وَأَنْحَرِ ﴾ - صَلاَة العِيْدِ وَأَنْحَرَ الأُضْحِيَّةِ"، وَفِي الْأَحْكَامِ لِإِبْنِ الْعَرَبِيِّ: "قَالَ عِكْرَمَةُ: كَانَ الرَّجُلُ لِرَبِّكَ وَأَنْحَرَ الْأُضْحِيَّةِ"، وَفِي الْأَحْكَامِ لِإِبْنِ الْعَرَبِيِّ: "قَالَ عِكْرَمَةُ: كَانَ الرَّجُلُ لِيُقِيِّمُ أُقَدِّمَ صَلاَةَ بَيْنَ يَدَيْ زَكَاةٍ"، فَقَالَ سُفْيَانُ قَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى - ﴿قَدَ أَفَلَحَ مَن تَرَّكَى وَذَكَرَ أَسْمَ رَبِّهِ فَصَلَى ﴾.

وَفِي مِفْتَاحِ السَّدَادِ شَرْحُ إِرْشَادِ السَّالِكِ: "وَالْمَشْهُورُ إِنَّ صَلاَةَ الْعِيْدِ سُنَّةٌ مَوَكَّدَةٌ فِي حَقِّ مَنْ يَجِبُ عَلَيْهِ الْجُمُعَةُ لاَ غَيْرُهُ"، ثُمَّ قَالَ بَعْدَ الكَلاَم: "حَكَى إِبْنُ زَرْقُونُ: أَنَّهَا فَرْضُ كِفَايَةٍ".

وَقَالَ الشِّبْرَخِيتِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصَرِ عِنْدَ قَوْلِ المُصَنَّفِ: - سُنَّ لِعَيْدٍ رَكَعَتَانِ عَلَى المَشْهُورِ - وَيُؤَخِذُ مِن قَوْلِهِ فِيمَا يَأْتِي وَفَاتَتْهُ إِنَّهَا سُنَّةُ كِفَايَةٍ وَلَكِنَ الْمَذْهَبُ إِنَّهَا سُنَّةُ عَيْنٍ عَلَى مَن يُؤْمِنُ بِالجُمُعَةِ وَيُؤَخِذُ مِن قَوْلِهِ فِيمَا يَأْتِي وَفَاتَتْهُ إِنَّهَا سُنَّةُ كِفَايَةٍ وَلَكِنَ الْمَذْهَبُ إِنَّهَا سُنَّةُ عَيْنٍ عَلَى مَن يُؤْمِنُ بِالجُمُعَةِ وُجُوبًا لاَ عَلَى كُلِّ مُكَلَّفٍ، وَقِيلَ بِفَرِيْضَتِهَا عَيْنِيًّا أَوْ كِفَايَةً".

وَبِاللَّهِ النَّوْفِيقُ.

Chapter Nineteen

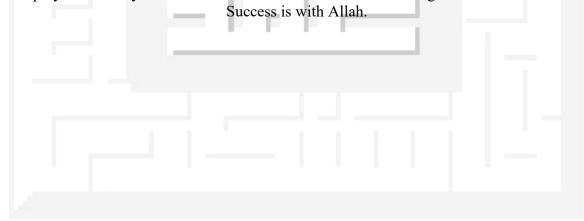
On the Prayer of the Two 'Eids

Allah ta'ala says: "Then to your Lord pray and sacrifice." It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of A'isha, may Allah be pleased with her who said: "Once Abu Bakr entered upon me and with me were two servant girls form the servant girls of the Ansaar who were chanting using the chanting method of the Ansaar during the days of their uprising." She said: "They were not actual singers. Then Abu Bakr said: 'Are the wind instruments of Satan in the presence of the Prophet, "?!' That happened on the day of the 'Eid. Then the Messenger of Allah, said: 'O Abu Bakr indeed every people have their 'Eid. This is our 'Eid'." It has also been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of al-Bara' who said: "I heard the Messenger of Allah, say during a Friday sermon: 'Indeed the first thing that we begin with on this day of ours is that we pray, then return home and sacrifice. Whoever does that has accomplished our Sunna'."

As-Shibrakhiti said in his commentary upon the <u>al-Mukhtasar</u>: 'The majority of the scholars of *Qur'anic* exegesis agree that what is meant by His words: 'Then to your Lord pray and then sacrifice' are the 'Eid prayer and the animal sacrifice made for the Day of Sacrifice. It states in the <u>al-Ahkaam</u> of Ibn al-'Arabi: "Ikrama said: 'A man used to present his alms before performing the prayer". Sufyan said about that: 'Allah ta'ala says: 'He has succeeded who purifies himself by giving alms, then mentions the Name of his Lord and then prays'.

In the <u>Miftaah as-Sadaad</u>, the commentary upon the <u>Irshaad's-Saalik</u> it states: "The prominent opinion is that the prayer of the 'Eid is a confirmed Sunna for the person for whom the jumu'a prayer is incumbent, and no one else." He then said after a bit: "Ibn Zarquun related that it is a collective obligation."

As-Shibrakhiti said in his commentary upon the <u>al-Mukhtasar</u> regarding the words of the author: 'The *Sunna* of the '*Eid* is two *rak* 'ats based upon the more prominent opinion'; "What can be extracted from his words is what will be cited, but it missed him that it is a collective *Sunna*. However, the view of the *madh'hab* of Malik is that it is an individual *Sunna* for the one upon whom the *jumu'a* prayer is obligatory, and not upon every responsible person. It is also said that regarding the obligation of the '*Eid* prayers that they are considered individual and collective obligations.



اَلْبَابُ الْعِشْرُونَ فِي الْجَنَازَةِ فِي الْجَنَازَةِ

قَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَلاَ تُصَلِّي عَلَى أَحَدٍ مِّنْهُم مَّاتَ أَبَدًا وَلاَ تَقُمْ عَلَى قَبْرِهِ إِنَّهُمْ كَفَرُواْ بِاللَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ وَمَاتُواْ وَهُمْ فَاسِقُونَ ﴾، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: "نَعَى النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ إِلَى أَصْحَابِهِ النَّجَاشِيِّ ثُمَّ تَقَدَّمَ فَصَلُواْ خَلْفَهُ، فَكَبَّرَ أَرْبَعًا ".

قُلْتُ: وَقُولُهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ - ﴿ وَلاَ تُصَلِّي عَلَى أَحَدٍ مِنْهُم ﴾ اَلْآيَةَ نَصِّ فِي الْإِمْتِنَاعِ مِنَ الصَّلاَةِ عَلَى الْكَفَرِينَ، كَمَا قَالَ إِبْنُ اَلْعَرَبِيِّ فِي الْأَحْكَامِ، وَقَالَ الْخُرَشِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصَرِ: "أَخْتُلِفَ هَلْ الصَّلاَةُ عَلَى الْكَفَرِينَ، كَمَا قَالَ إِبْنُ الْعَرَبِيِّ فِي الْأَكْثَرُ وَشَهَّرَهُ الْفَاكِهَانِيُّ وَغَيْرُهُ، أَوْ سُنَّةٌ، وَأَمَا دَفْنُ اَلْمَيِّتِ أَيْ عَلَى الْمَيِّتِ أَيْ مُوارَاتُهُ وَكَفَنُهُ، فَفَرْضُ كِفَايَةٍ مِنْ غَيْر خِلاَفٍ إِلَّا إِبْنُ يُونُسَ فَإِنَّهَ حَكَى سُنِيَّةً كَفْنِهِ."



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Twenty

On the Funeral Prayer

Allah ta'ala says: "And do not ever pray over anyone among them who dies; and do not stand over their graves. They denied Allah and His messenger and died while they were corrupt." It has been related in Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Hurayra, may Allah be pleased with him who said: "The Prophet, miraculously announced the death of an-Najaashi to his Companions. Then he went forward to pray and they stood to pray behind him. He then made four takbir (Allahu Akbar)."

I say: His saying, `azza wa jalla: "And do not ever pray over anyone among them" is textual provision regarding the prohibition of prayer over disbelievers; as Ibn al-`Arabi said in his al-Ahkaam. Al-Khurashi said in his commentary upon the al-Mukhtasar: "There is disagreement whether the prayer over the deceased is incumbent as a collective obligation." It is upon this view that the majority of the jurist depend. Al-Faakihaani and others considered this the prominent opinion; or that it is a Sunna. As for burying the deceased, that is to say, preparing his body and enshrouding it, it is a collective obligation without any disagreement among the jurist; except Ibn Yunis who narrated that it is a Sunna to enshroud the body."



الْبَابُ الْحَادِى وَالْعِشْرُونَ فَيَ الْخَصْرُونَ فِي الزَّكِاةِ

قَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَأَتُوا الزَّكَوَةَ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَالَّذِينَ يَكْنِزُونَ الذَّهَبَ وَالْفِضَةَ وَلاَ يُنفِقُونَهَا فِي سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ فَبَشِّرهُم بِعَذَابٍ آلِيمٍ يَوْمَ يُحْمَى عَلَيْهَا فِي نَارِ جَهَنَّمٍ فَتُكْوَى بِهَا جِبَاهُهُم وَجُنُوبُهُم وَظُهُورُهُمْ هَذَا مَا كَنَرْتُم لِأَنْفُسِكُمْ فَذُوقُواْ مَا كُنْتُم تَكْنِرُونَ﴾.

وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: قَالَ رَسُولُ اللّهِ ﷺ: ((مَنْ أَتَاهُ اللّهُ مَالاً فَلَمْ يُودِ زَكَاتَهُ، مُثِّلَ لَهُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ، ثُمَّ يَاخُذُ بِلَهْزِمَتَيْهِ، يَعْنِي بِشَدِقَيْهِ، يَقُولُ مُثِّلَ لَهُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ، ثُمَّ يَاخُذُ بِلَهْزِمَتَيْهِ، يَعْنِي بِشَدِقَيْهِ، يَقُولُ مُثِّلَ لَهُ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ، ثُمَّ يَاخُذُ بِلَهْزِمَتَيْهِ، يَعْنِي بِشَدِقَيْهِ، يَقُولُ مَثِلَكَ!)) ثُمَّ تَلَى ﴿ وَلاَ تَحْسِبَنَ الَّذِينَ يَبْخَلُونَ بِمَا أَتَاهُمُ اللّهُ مِنْ فَضْلِهِ ﴾ الأَيَّةُ.



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

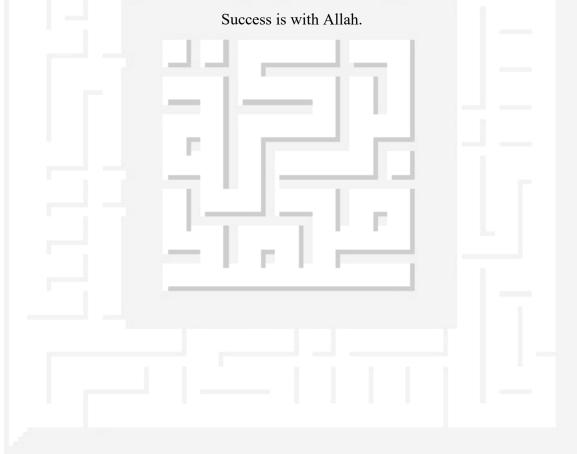
Chapter Twenty-One

On Alms

Allah ta'ala says: "And give the alms"; and He ta'ala says: "Those who hoard the treasures of gold and silver and do not expend it in the way of Allah, announce for them a painful punishment; on the Day when the heat from it will be produced in the Fire; with which their foreheads, their sides, and their backs will be branded. 'This is what you have hoarded up for yourselves; now taste the treasures you have hoarded'!"

It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Hurayra who said that the Messenger of Allah, said: "Whomever Allah gives wealth and he does not give the alms on that wealth, it will be transformed into a bald-headed poisonous male snake with two black spots over the eyes. The snake will encircle his neck and bite his cheeks and say: 'I am your wealth, I am your treasure.' Then the Prophet recited His words: 'Let not those who are stingy with what Allah favored them with think that it is good for them. Rather it is evil for them. That with which they were stingy will encircle them on the Day of Standing. Allah is the Inheritor of the heavens and the earth, and Allah is Aware of what you do'."

I say: the consensus of the *Umma* is unanimous in its agreement regarding the obligation of alms.



الْبَابُ الثَّانِي وَالْعِشْرُونَ فَ فِلْمِشْرُونَ فِي فِلْمِنْ فِلْمِنْ فِلْمِنْ فِلْمِنْ فَلِمْر

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿قَدَ أَفْلَحَ مَنْ تَزَّكَى وَذَكَرَ إِسْمَ رَبِّهِ فَصَلَّى﴾، وَفِي صَحِيحِ البُخَارِيِّ عَنْ إِبْنِ عُمَرٍ قَالَ: "فَرَّضَ رَسُولُ اللّهِ ﷺ زَكَاةَ الْفِطْرِ صَاعًا مِن تَمَرٍ أَوْ صَاعًا مِن شَعِيرٍ عَلَى الْعَبْدِ وَالْحُرِّ وَالْأُنْثَى وَالصَّغِيرِ وَالْكَبِيرِ مِنَ الْمُسْلِمِينَ، وَأَمَرَ بِهَا أَنْ تُودَّى قَبْلَ خُرُوجِ النَّاسِ إِلَى الصَّلاَةِ."

قُلْتُ: إِنَّ زَكَاةَ اَلْفِطْرِ وَاجِبَةٌ بِالسُّنَّةِ، وَقِيلَ بِالْكِتَابِ، قَالَ الشَّبْرَخِيتِيُّ: "وَهَلْ لِدُخُولِهَا فِي الآيَةِ أَوْ لَائَةِ أَوْ لَكُونَا إِنَّ زَكَاةَ الْفِطْرِ ﴿وَذَكَرَ إِسْمَ رَبِّهِ فَصَلَّى﴾ لِدَلِيلِ خَاصٍ، وَهُوَ قَوْلُهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿قَدَ أَقُلَحَ مَنْ تَزَكَى﴾ أَيْ أَخْرَجَ زَكَاةَ الْفِطْرِ ﴿وَذَكَرَ إِسْمَ رَبِّهِ فَصَلَّى﴾ أَيْ صَلاَةَ الْفِطْرِ ﴿وَذَكَرَ إِسْمَ رَبِّهِ فَصَلَّى﴾ أَيْ صَلاَةَ الْعِيْدِ – قَوْلاَنِ.

قَالَ الْخُرَشِيُ فِي شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصَرِ عِنْدَ قَوْلِ المُصنَّفِ: وَهَلْ بِأَوَّلِ لَيْلَةِ الْعِيْدِ، وَهُو غُرُوبُ الشَّمْسِ مِن "وَهَلْ - يَتَعَلَّقُ الْخَطَابَ بِزَكَاةِ الْفِطْرِ عَلَى مَنْ كَانَ مِن أَهْلِهَا بِأَوَّلِ لَيْلَةِ الْعِيْدِ، وَهُو غُرُوبُ الشَّمْسِ مِن الْخِرِ يَوْمِ رَمَضَانِ، وَلاَ يَمْتَدُ بَعْدَهُ أَصْلاً إِبْنُ يُونُسَ، وَهُو مَذْهَبُ إِبْنِ الْقَاسِم، وَفِي الْمُدَّونَةِ: وَشَهَّرَهُ إِبْنُ الْخَاجِبِ بِنآءً عَلَى إِنَّ الْفِطْرَ الَّذِي أُضِيفَتُ إِلَيْهِ هُو الْفِطْرُ الْجَائِزُ الَّذِي يُدْخِلُ وَقْتُهُ بِغُرُوبِ الشَّمْسِ مِن الْحَاجِبِ بِنآءً عَلَى إِنَّ الْفِطْرَ الَّذِي أُضِيفَتُ إِلَيْهِ هُو الْفِطْرُ الْجَائِزُ اللَّذِي يُدْخِلُ وَقْتُهُ بِغُرُوبِ الشَّمْسِ مِن الْجَائِزُ الْفَطْرَ الْوَقْتِ عَلَى إِنَّ الْفِطْرَ الْفِيْدِ، رَوَاهُ إِبْنُ الْقَاسِمِ وَالْآخَرُونَ عَن مَّالِكِ، وَشَهَرَهُ الأَبْهُرِيُ الْفَطْرُ الْوَقْتِ عَلَى إِنَّ الْفِطْرَ الَّذِي أُضِيفَتْ إِلَيْهِ هُو الْفِطْرُ الْوَاجِبُ اللَّذِي يُدْخِلُ وَقْتُهُ بِطُلُوعِ وَصَحَدَهُ إِبْنُ الْفَطْرُ الْوَاجِبُ الْوَقْتِ عَلَى إِنَّ الْفَطْرَ الَّذِي أُنْفِطْرُ الْفِطْرُ الْوَاجِبُ اللَّذِي يُدْخِلُ وَقْتُهُ بِطُلُوعِ وَصَحَدَهُ إِبْنُ الْفَطْرُ الْوَقْتِ عَلَى الْقُولَيْنِ."

وَبِاللَّهِ التَّوْفِيقُ

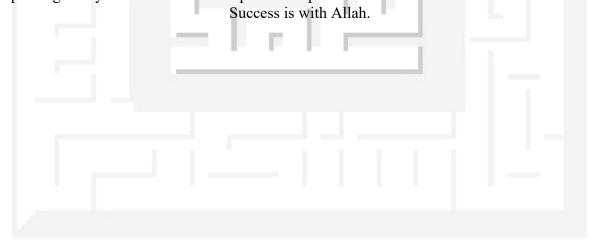
Chapter Twenty-Two

On the Alms of Breaking the Fast

Allah ta'ala says: "He has prospered who purifies himself by giving alms, and remembers the name of his Lord, and then prays." It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Ibn 'Umar who said: "The Messenger of Allah, made the alms of breaking the fast (zakat'l-fitr) obligatory by the payment of one saa' (approximately 3 kilograms) of dates, or one saa' of barley upon every Muslim, slave or free, male or female, young or old. He commanded that it be paid before the people went out to the 'Eid prayer."

I say: that the alms of breaking the fast are an obligation based upon the *Sunna*; while some say that alms are obligatory based upon the Book. As-Shibrakhiti said: "Is it inclusive in the *Qur'anic* verse or it based upon a specific proof. It is His words: 'He has prospered who purifies himself by giving alms', that is to say: by extracting the alms of breaking the fast from his wealth; '...and remembers the name of his Lord, and then prays', that is to say: he prays the prayer of the 'Eid. This proof establishes both opinions."

Al-Khurashi said in his commentary upon the <u>al-Mukhtasar</u> regarding the words of the author — It is by the first part of the night of the 'Eid or by the time of fajr? There is disagreement -: "The question here is related to who is being addressed with the alms of breaking the fast being obligatory upon the one who is from its appropriate people by the first part of the night of the 'Eid. This means with the setting of the sun in the last day of Ramadan and it should not be originally prolonged until after that time based upon Ibn Yunis. This is also the view of Ibn al-Qaasim. It states in the <u>al-Muddawana</u>: 'This view was made famous by Ibn al-Haajib developed upon the proof that the breaking of the fast which is referred to here is the lawful breaking of the fast whose permissibility commences with the time of the setting of the sun in the last day of Ramadan or by the time of fajr of the day of the 'Eid. This was narrated by Ibn al-Qaasim and others on the authority of Malik. It was made famous by al-Abhuri and its soundness was verified by Ibn al-`Arabi, constructed upon the proof that the breaking of the fast which is referred to here is the obligatory breaking of the fast whose permissibility commences with the time of the appearance of fajr. In this there is disagreement. However, it should not be prolonged beyond that time based upon both opinions'."



اَلْبَابُ الثَّالِثُ وَالْعِشْرُونَ فَالْبَابُ الثَّالِثُ وَالْعِشْرُونَ فِي الْمَاوْم

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿ يَا أَيُهَا اللَّذِينَ أَمَنُواْ كُتِبَ عَلَيْكُمْ الصَّيَامَ كَمَا كُتِبَ عَلَى اللّهُ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ زِيَادٍ، قَالَ سَمِعْتُ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: قَالَ النّبِيُ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ زِيَادٍ، قَالَ سَمِعْتُ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: قَالَ النّبِيُ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بْنِ زِيَادٍ، قَالَ سَمِعْتُ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: قَالَ النّبِيُ عَنْ مُحَمَّدِ بُنِ زِيَادٍ، قَالَ سَمِعْتُ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَنْهُ يَقُولُ: قَالَ النّبِيُ عَلَى وَهُولِ عَلَى عُمِّ عَلَيْكُمْ، فَأَكْمِلُواْ عِدَّةَ شَعْبَانَ ثَلاَثِينَ)).
قُلْتُ: قَدِ أَنْعَقَدَ إِجْمَاعُ الأُمَّةِ عَلَى وُجُوبِ صَوْمٍ شَهْرِ رَمَضَانَ.



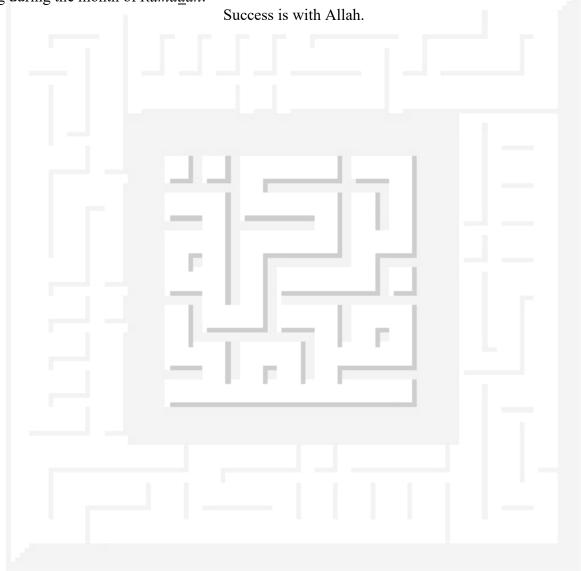
Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Twenty-Three

On Fasting

Allah ta`ala says: "O you who believe fasting has been prescribed for you just as it was prescribed for those before you so that you may be fearfully aware." It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority Muhammad ibn Zayaad who said: "I once heard Abu Hurayra, may Allah be pleased with him say: 'The Prophet, said: 'Start fasting based upon sighting (the new moon) and break fasting based upon sighting (the new moon). If the new moon is hidden from you, then complete the computation of the month based upon the thirty days of Sha'baan'."

I say: the consensus of the *Umma* is unanimous regarding the agreement of the obligation of fasting during the month of *Ramadan*.



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

الْبَابُ الرَّابِعُ وَالْعِشْرُونَ فِي الْبِعْرُونَ فِي فِي الْإِعْتِكَافِ فِي الْإِعْتِكَافِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَلاَ تُبَاشِرُوهَنَّ وَأَنْتُمْ عَاكِفُونَ فِي اِلْمَسَاجِدِ، تِلْكَ حُدُودُ اللّهِ فَلاَ تَعْتَدُوهَا ﴿ الأَيةَ ، وَفِي صَحِيحٍ اللّهِ عَنْ عَانِشَةَ زَوْجَةِ النّبِيِّ ﷺ: "أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللّهِ ﷺ كَانَ يَعْتَكِفُ الْعَشَرَ الأَوَاخَرَ مِنَ وَفِي صَحِيحٍ اللّهُ عَنْ عَانِشَةَ زَوْجَةِ النّبِي ﷺ: "أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللّهِ ﷺ كَانَ يَعْتَكِفُ الْعَشَرَ الأَوَاخَرَ مِنَ رَمَضَانَ حَتَّى تَوَفَاهُ اللّهُ، ثُمَّ أَعْتَكِفَ أَرْوَاجُهُ بَعْدَهُ".

قَالَ الْخُرَشِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصَرِ عِنْدَ قَوْلِ المُصنَّفِ: - اَلْإِعْتِكَافُ نَافِلَةٌ - "أَيْ مُسْتَحَبٌ عَلَى الْمُشْهُورِ وَلَيْسَ سُنَّةٌ لِأَنَّهُ وَإِن فَعَلَهُ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلَاةُ وَالسَّلَامُ وَلَكِنَّهُ لَمْ يُوَاظِبْ عَلَيْهِ، لِأَنَّهُ تَارَةً يَعْتَكِفُ وَلَكِنَّهُ لَمْ يُوَاظِبْ عَلَيْهِ، لِأَنَّهُ تَارَةً يَعْتَكِفُ وَتَارَةً يَتْرُكُ، وَلاَ يَصْدُقُ ضَآبِطُ السُّنَّةِ عَلَيْهِ".



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Twenty-Four

On Retreat (in the mosques)

Allah ta'ala says: "And do not associate intimately with your wives while you are in retreat in the mosques. Those are the limits of Allah, therefore do not approach them." It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of A'isha, the wife of the Prophet, : "The Messenger of Allah, used to go into retreat during the last ten days of Ramadan, until Allah caused him to pass away. Then his wives used to go into the retreat after him."

Al-Khurashi said in his commentary upon the <u>al-Mukhtasar</u> regarding the words of the author – Retreat is superogatory -: "That is to say that it is highly recommended based upon the most famous opinion, and it is not a *Sunna* because he, upon him be peace did it, but he was not persistent in performing it. This is because sometimes he would go into retreat and sometimes he would leave it. Therefore the precept of it being a confirmed *Sunna* cannot be corroborated."



اَلْبَابُ اَلْخَامِسُ وَالْعِشْرُونَ فَالْبَابُ الْخَامِسُ وَالْعِشْرُونَ فَيَابِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَلِلّهِ عَلَى النَّاسِ حَجُّ الْبَيْتِ مَنِ إِسْتَطَاعَ إِلَيْهِ سَبِيلاً وَمَنْ كَفَرَ فَإِنَّ اللّهَ غَنِيٌ عَنِ الْمُعَالَمِينَ ﴿ وَفِي صَحِيحِ اللّهُ عَلْمُ اللّهُ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللّهِ بْنِ عَبّاسٍ رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَنْهُمَا قَالَ: "كَانَ الْفَضْلُ رَدِيفَ رَسُولِ اللّهِ ﷺ، فَجَاءَتِ إِمْرَأَةٌ مِنْ خَتْعَمٍ، فَجَعَلَ اَلْفَضْلُ يَنْظُرُ إِلَيْهَا وَتَنْظُرُ إِلَيْهِ، وَجَعَلَ النّبِيُّ رَدِيفَ رَسُولِ اللّهِ ﷺ، فَجَاءَتِ إِمْرَأَةٌ مِنْ خَتْعَمٍ، فَجَعَلَ اَلْفَضْلُ يَنْظُرُ إِلَيْهَا وَتَنْظُرُ إِلَيْهِ، وَجَعَلَ النّبِيُّ يُصَرّفُ وَجْهَ الْفَضْلِ إِلَى الشَّقِ الآخرِ، فَقَالَتْ: يَا رَسُولُ اللّهِ إِنَّ فَرِيضَةَ اللّهِ عَلَى عِبَادِهِ فِي الْحَجِّ عَنْهُ ؟ قَالَ: ((نَعَمْ))، وَذَلِكَ فِي حَجَّةِ الوَدَاعِ."

وَقُلْتُ: قَدِ أَنْعَقَدَ إِجْمَاعُ اَلْأُمَّةِ عَلَى وُجُوبِ اِلْحَجِّ، قَالَ اَلشِّبْرَخِيتِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ اِلْمُخْتَصَرِ عِنْدَ قَوْلِ المُصَنَّفِ - فُرِضَ اَلْحَجُّ عَلَيْنَا-: "أَيْ كِتَابٌ وَسُنَّةٌ وَإِجْمَاعٌ".



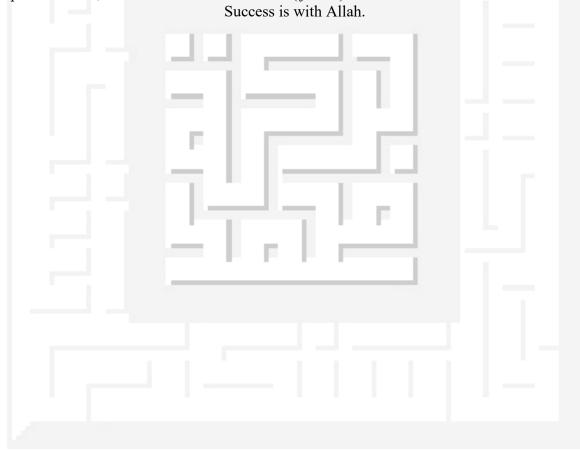
Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Twenty-Five

On the Pilgrimage

Allah ta'ala says: "For the sake of Allah, pilgrimage is an obligation upon mankind for those who are able to find a way; but whoever disbelieves, indeed Allah is Independently Rich beyond the worlds." It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abdallah ibn 'Abbas, may Allah be pleased with them who said: "Al-Fadl was once riding on a camel behind the Messenger of Allah, when a woman from the people of Khath'am came. Al-Fadl began to stare at her and she began staring at al-Fadl. The Messenger of Allah, then diverted the face of al-Fadl the other way. She then said: 'O Messenger of Allah, the obligation of pilgrimage which has been made incumbent upon His servants has become due for my old and feeble father. He cannot sit firm upon the mount; may I perform the pilgrimage on his behalf?' He said: 'Yes.' This happened during the Farewell Pilgrimage."

I say: It is the unanimous consensus of the *Umma* regarding the obligation of pilgrimage. As-Shibrakhiti said in his commentary upon the <u>al-Mukhtasar</u> regarding the words of the author – pilgrimage has been made obligatory upon us -: "that is to say that it has been made obligatory upon us based upon the Book, the *Sunna* and the consensus (*ijmaa*")."



اَلْبَابُ اَلسَّادِسُ وَالْعِشْرُونَ فَلْبَابُ السَّادِسُ وَالْعِشْرُونَ فِي فِي الذَّكَاةِ وَالصَّيْدِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿ حُرِّمَتْ عَلَيْكُمُ اَلْمَيْتَةُ وَالدَّمُ وَلَحْمُ اَلْخَنْزِيرِ وَمَا أَهِلَّ لِغَيْرِ اللّهِ بِهِ وَاَلْمُنْخَذِقَةُ وَالْمَوْقُوذَةُ وَالْمُتَرَدِّيَةُ وَالنَّطِيحَةُ وَمَا أَكُلَ السَّبُعُ إِلّا مَا ذَكَيْتُمْ ﴾ ، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿ فَكُلُواْ مِمَّا ذُكُرَ أَسْمُ اللّهِ عَلَيْهِ ﴾ ، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿ وَلَا مَا ذُكُرَ أَسْمُ اللّهِ عَلَيْهِ ﴾ ، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿ وَيَسْئَلُونَكَ مَا ذَا أُحِلَّ لَهُمْ قُلْ أُحِلَّ لَكُمُ الطَّيِّبَاتُ وَمَا عَلَّمْتُمْ مِنَ الْجَوَارِحِ مُكَلِّبِينَ عَلَيْهِ ﴾ ، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿ وَيَسْئَلُونَكَ مَا ذَا أُحِلَّ لَهُمْ قُلْ أُحِلَّ لَكُمُ الطَّيِّبَاتُ وَمَا عَلَّمْتُمْ مِنَ الْجَوَارِحِ مُكَلِّبِينَ تَعَالَى عَلَيْهِ وَأَتَقُواْ اللّهَ إِنَّ اللّه سَرِيعُ تُعَلِّمُونَهُنَّ مِمَّا عَلَمْكُمُ اللّهِ عَلَيْهِ وَأَتَقُواْ اللّهَ إِنَّ اللّه سَرِيعُ الْحِسَابِ ﴾ .

وَفِي صَحِيحِ اللّٰبُخَارِيِ عَنْ إِبْنِ رَافِعٍ بْنُ حَدِيجٍ عَن جِدِهِ إِنَّهُ قَالَ: "يَا رَسُولُ اللّهِ لَيْسَ لَنَا مُدًى"، فَقَالَ: ((أَعْجِلْ مَا أَنْهَرَ اَلدَّمَ وَذُكِرَ أَسْمَ اللّهِ فَكُل، لَيْسَ اَلسِّنَّ وَالطُّفْرَ، أَمَّا اَلظُّفْرُ فَمُدَى اَلْحَبَشِيَّةِ، وَأَمَّا الطُّفْرُ فَمُدَى اَلْحَبَشِيَّةِ، وَأَمَّا السِّنُ فَعَظَمٌ))، اَلْحَدِيثُ، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ عَنْ أَبِي تَعْلَبَةَ اَلْخُشَنِيِ قَالَ: "أَتَيْتُ النَّبِيَ فَقُلْتُ: يَا السِّنُ فَعَظَمٌ))، اَلْحَدِيثُ، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ عَنْ أَبِي تَعْلَبَةَ الْخُشَنِيِ قَالَ: "أَتَيْتُ النَّبِيَ فَقُلْتُ: يَا رَسُولُ اللّهِ فَعَلَّمِ اللّهِ فَعَلَيْ اللّهِ عَلَيْ اللّهِ عَلْمَ اللّهِ عَلَيْ اللّهِ عَلْمُ اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَيْ اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلَى اللّهِ عَلْمَ اللّهِ وَكُلُ وَمَا صَدْتَهُ بِكُلُوا اللّهِ وَكُلُ وَمَا صِدْتَهُ بِكُلْبِكَ الْمُعَلِّمِ فَأَذْكُرْ إِسْمَ اللّهِ وَكُلْ، وَمَا صِدْتَهُ بِكُلْبِكَ الْمُعَلِّمِ فَأَذْكُرْ إِسْمَ اللّهِ وَكُلْ، وَمَا صِدْتَهُ بِكُلْبِكَ اللهُ عَلَمْ فَأَذْكُرْ إِسْمَ اللّهِ وَكُلْ، وَمَا صِدْتَهُ بِكُلْبِكَ اللّهُ عَلَى اللّهِ وَكُلْ، وَمَا صِدْتَهُ بِكُلْبِكَ اللّهُ عَلَمْ فَأَذْكُرْ إِسْمَ اللّهِ وَكُلْ، وَمَا صِدْتَهُ بِكُلْبِكَ اللّهِ عَلَيْهِ فَي اللّهِ وَكُلْ، وَمَا صِدْتَهُ بِكُلْبِكَ اللّهِ عَلَيْهِ فَالْ اللّهِ وَكُلْ، وَمَا صِدْتَهُ بِكُلْبِكَ اللّهِ عَلَى الللهِ وَكُلْ، وَمَا صِدْتَهُ بِكُلْبِكَ اللهُ عَلَمْ فَأَذْكُرْ إِسْمَ الللهِ وَكُلْ، وَمَا صِدْتَهُ بِكُلْبِكَ اللّهِ عَلَى الللهِ وَكُلْ، وَمَا صِدْتَهُ بِكُلْهِ الللهِ وَكُلْ الللهِ وَكُلْ اللهُ اللهِ وَكُلْ اللهُ اللهِ اللهُ اللهُ اللهُ اللهِ اللهُ عَلَى الللهِ اللهُ اللهُ اللهُ اللهُ اللهُ اللهُ اللهُ الللهِ اللهُ الللهُ اللهُ الله

وَقَالَ اَلشِّبْرَخِيتِيُّ فِي شَرْحٍ اِلْمُخْتَصَرِ: "اَلذَّكَاةُ مِن حَيْثُ هِيَ مُبَاحَةٌ وَقَدْ يَغَرَضُ وُجُوبُهَا كَذَكَاةِ الْفُدْيَةِ وَالْهَدْيِ وَجَزَاءُ اَلصَّيْدِ وَنُدِبُهَا كَذَكَاةِ الْأُضْحِيَّةِ وَالْعَقِيقَةِ وَكِرَاهَتُهَا كَذَكَاةِ الْمَكْرُوهِ وَحُرَمَتُهَا كَذَكَاةِ الْفَدْيِ وَالْهَدْيِ وَجَزَاءُ الصَّيْدِ وَنُدِبُهَا كَذَكَاةٍ الْأَحْكَامِ مِلْكِ الْغَيْرِ مَثَلًا"، وَقَالَ أَيْضًا بَعْدَ كَلَامٍ: "وَاَلصَّيْدُ مِنْ حَيْثُ ذَكَاتِهِ جَائِزًا إِجْمَاعًا، وَتَعْتَرِيهِ الْأَحْكَامِ مِلْكِ الْغَيْرِ مَثَلًا"، وَقَالَ أَيْضًا بَعْدَ كَلَامٍ: "وَالصَّيْدُ مِنْ حَيْثُ ذَكَاتِهِ جَائِزًا إِجْمَاعًا، وَتَعْتَرِيهِ الْأَحْكَامِ الْخَمْسَةِ: [1] مُبَاحٌ وَهُوَ مَا كَانَ لِلْمَعَاشِ إِخْتِيَارًا اَلأَكُلُ أَوْ إِنْتِهَاعٌ بِثَمَنِهِ وَلَوْ فِي شَهْوَةٍ مُّبِاحَةٍ أَوْ نِكَاحٍ مُنْ صَدَقَةٍ؛ [2] وَمَنْدُوبٌ وَهُو مَا صَيدَ لِسَدِّ الْخَلَّةِ وَكُفِّ الْوَجْهِ وَلِيُوسِعُ بِهِ عَلَى عِيَالِهِ مِنْ ضَيْقٍ أَوْ يَصْرِفُهُ فِي مَنْدُوبٍ مِنْ صَدَقَةٍ؛ [3] وَمَمْنُوعٌ وَهُو مَا إِذَا كَانَ يُرِيدُ قَتْلَ الصَّيْدِ لَا ذَكَاتَهُ لِأَنَّهُ مِنَ الْفَسَادِ يَصْرِفُهُ فِي مَنْدُوبٍ مِنْ صَدَقَةٍ؛ [3] وَمَمْنُوعٌ وَهُو مَا إِذَا كَانَ يُرِيدُ قَتْلَ الصَّيْدِ لَا ذَكَاتَهُ لِأَنَّهُ مِنَ الْفَسَادِ عَلْرَهُ فِي مَنْدُوبٍ مِنْ صَدَقَةٍ؛ [3] وَمَمْنُوعٌ وَهُو مَا كَانَ لِإِحْدِياءِ نَفْسِهِ أَوْ غَيْرِهِ وَلاَ يَجِدُ عَيْرَهُ؛ [5] وَمَكُرُوهٌ وَهُو مَا كَانَ لِلَّهُو."

وَبِاللَّهِ التَّوْفِيقُ

Chapter Twenty-Six

On Slaughtered and Hunted Meats

Allah ta'ala says: "Forbidden for you are: carrion, blood, the flesh of swine, what has been sacrificed to other than Allah, the flesh of strangled animals, those beaten or gored to death, those killed by a fall, mangled by a beast of prey except what you have sacrificed." He the Exalted says: "Then eat of that which the name of Allah has been mentioned over." He the Exalted says: "They ask you about what is permitted for them; say: Permitted to you are all good things, as well as that which you have taught the birds and beast of prey to catch, training them as Allah has taught you. Eat of what they catch for you, pronouncing the name of Allah on it; and have fear of Allah, for Allah is swift at reckoning."

It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abi Raafi'i ibn Hudayj on the authority of his grandfather who said: "O Messenger of Allah! We have no knives." He said: "If the killing tools causes blood to gush out and if the Allah's name is mentioned over it, then eat. But do not slaughter with a tooth or nail. As for the tooth it is a bone and the nail is an Ethiopian knife." It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abi Tha'laba al-Khushani who said: "I came to the Prophet and said: "O Messenger of Allah! We are living in the land of the People of the Book, can we take our meals in their utensils? Furthermore, there is game in that land and I hunt with my bow and with my trained hound and with my untrained hound.' The Prophet said: 'As for your saying that you are in the land of the People of the Book, you should not eat in their utensils unless you find no alternative, in which case you must wash the utensils and then eat from them. As for your saying that you are in the land of game, if you hunt something with your bow, mention Allah's name and eat: and if you hunt something with your utrained hound, mention Allah's name and eat: and if you hunt something with your untrained hound and get it alive, slaughter it and you can eat of it'."

Al-Shibrakhiti said in his commentary upon the al-Mukhtasar: "Slaughtered meats with respect to them being lawful (mubaaha), it is that which obligation has been made incumbent, like the slaughtered meats sacrificed for ransom, for offering and the recompense of hunting; that which has been made highly recommended (nudibu), like the slaughtered meats of pilgrimage sacrifice and naming celebration; that which has been made reprehensible (makruuh), like slaughtered meats which are reprehensible; and that which has been made forbidden (hurima), like the unlawfully slaughtered meats of animals which belong to others, for example." He also said after a little: "Hunted meats with regard to their being slaughtered are permissible by consensus of opinion. They all fall within the five legal judgments: [1] lawful (mubaah) which is that utilized for subsistence and is consumed by choice, or utilized as an advantage for its value as a commodity even for lawful desires, or utilized as marriage blessings for matrimony; [2] highly recommended (manduub) which is that hunted in order to prevent famishment, to defend oneself, and in order to make matters expansive for his family and to prevent constrictions in wealth or in order to expend in matters that are highly recommended like charity; [3] prohibited (mamnuu') which is that a person hunts animals merely to kill them, not in order to ritually sacrifice them for consumption (this is because hunting for this reason is a kind of corruption); or that kind of hunting which preoccupies a person to the point where he forfeits his prayers; [4] obligatory (waajib) which is that done for one's livelihood or for the livelihood of others, and he can find no other means to take care of himself and his dependence; and [5] reprehensible (makruuh) which is hunting done merely for sport and entertainment."

Success is with Allah.

اَلْبَابُ السَّابِعُ وَالْعِشْرُونَ فِي الْبَابُ السَّابِعُ وَالْعِشْرُونَ فِي الْبَابِينِ فِي الْبَابِينِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿لاَ يُوَاخِذُكُمُ اللّهُ بِاللَّغْوِ فِي أَيْمَانِكُمْ وَلَكِنْ يُوَاخِذُكُمُ بِمَا عَقَدتُمُ اَلاَيْمَانَ فَكَفَّرَتُهُ إِللَّهُ عَشَرَةِ مَسَاكِينَ مِنَ أَوْسَطِ مَا تُطْعِمُونَ أَهْلِيكُمُ أَوْ كِسْوَتُهُمُ أَوْ تَحْرِيرُ رَقَبَةٍ، فَمَنْ لَمْ يَجِدْ فَصِيَامُ تَلاَتَةِ أَيَّام، ذَلِكَ كَفَّارَةُ أَيْمَانِكُمُ إِذَا حَلَفْتُمْ وَاحْفَظُواْ أَيْمَانِكُمْ ﴿، الآيَةُ.

وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَنْ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ بْنِ عُمَرَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْ هُمَا أَنَّ رَسُولَ اللَّهِ اللَّهِ أَذْرَكَ عُمَرُ بْنُ الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ وَهُوَ يَسِيرُ فِي رَكْبٍ يَحْلِفُ بِأَبِيهِ فَقَالَ: ((أَلا إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَنْهَاكُمْ أَنْ تَحْلِفُواْ بِأَبَائِكُمْ، الْخَطَّابِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ وَهُو يَسِيرُ فِي رَكْبٍ يَحْلِفُ بِأَبِيهِ فَقَالَ: ((أَلا إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَنْهَاكُمْ أَنْ تَحْلِفُواْ بِأَبَائِكُمْ، مَنْ كَانَ حَالِفًا فَلْيَحْلِفْ بِاللَّهِ أَوْ لِيَصْمُتُ))، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ أَيْضًا عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ: ((لَوْ قَالَ إِنْ شَاءَ لَمْ يَحْنَتُ))، يَعْنِي الْحَالِفَ بِاللَّهِ.

قَالَ الشِّبْرَخِيتِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ <u>الْمُخْتَصَرِ</u>: "وَأَخْتُلِفَ هَلِ الْحَلِفُ مِن حَيْثُ هُوَ مُبَاحٌ وَإِلَيْهِ ذَهَبَ الْكُثْرُ "، قَالَ عَبْدُ السَّلاَم: "وَهُوَ الصَّحِيحُ نَقْلاً وَنَظَرًا وَالرَّاجِحُ التَّرْكُ وَإِلَيْهِ ذَهَبَ بَعْضُهُمْ قَوْلانِ".



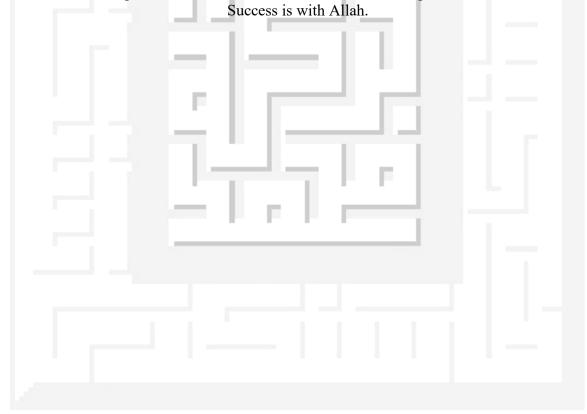
Chapter Twenty-Seven

On Solemn Oaths

Allah ta'ala says: "Allah will not take you to task for what you inadvertently swear. But He will take you to task for the oaths which you solemnly swore. The penalty for a broken oath is the feeding of ten needy people from such foods as you normally offer to your own people: or clothing them: or the freeing of one slave. If he cannot afford any of these, he must fast three days. This is expiation for what you have sworn. And guard your solemn oaths..."

It has been related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abdallah ibn Umar (may Allah be pleased with both of them) who said: "The Messenger of Allah met Umar ibn al-Khattab while the later was going with a group of camel-riders, and he was swearing by his father. He said: 'Lo! Allah has prohibited you to swear by your fathers, so whoever has to take an oath, he should swear by Allah or keep quiet'." It has also been related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Hurayra [that the Messenger of Allah said]: "If he had said: 'Allah willing' he would not have violated his oath'; meaning he would have sworn by Allah."

Al-Shibrakhiti said in his commentary upon the <u>al-Mukhtasar</u>: "There is disagreement whether swearing in and of itself is lawful; which the majority of the scholars accept. Abd's-Salaam said: 'Swearing is sound based upon transmitted narration and speculation. The preponderant view is that it should be avoided, and upon this view some of the scholars hold two opinions."



الْبَابُ الثَّامِنُ والْعِشْرُونَ فِي الْبَدُورِ فِي النَّدُورِ فِي النَّدُورِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿ وَمَا أَنْفَقْتُم مِّن نَّفَقَّةٍ أَوْ نَذَرْتُم مِّن نَّذَرٍ، فَإِنَّ اللّهَ يَعْلَمُهُ ، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿ يُوفُونَ بِالنَّذْرِ ﴾ ، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿ وَلْيُوفُوا فَذُورَهُمْ ﴾ ، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ عَنْ عَائِشَةِ رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَنْهَا عَنِ النّبِيِ النّبَذِرِ ﴾ ، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿ وَلَيُوفُوا فَدُورَهُمْ ﴾ ، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ عَنْ عَائِشَةِ رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَنْهَا عَنِ النّبِي اللّهُ قَالَ: ((مَن نَذَرَ أَنْ يُطِيعَ اللّهَ فَلْيُطِعْهُ ، وَمَن نَذَرَ أَنْ يَعْصِيَ اللّهَ فَلاَ يَعْصِهِ)).

قَالَ الْخُرَشِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصَرِ عِنْدَ قَوْلِ المُصَنَّفِ - وَإِنَّمَا يَلْزَمُ بِهِ مَا نُدِبَ -: "يَعْنِي أَنَّ النَّذْرَ لَا يُلْزَمُ مِنْهُ إِلَّا مَا كَانَ مَنْدُوبًا فِعَلَهُ أَوْ تَرَكَهُ، فَلاَ يَلْزَمُ فِي الْمُبَاحِ كَنَذْرٍ عَلَى أَنْ أَمْشِي فِي السُّوقِ إِذْ لا قُرْبَةً فِيهِ، وَالْمَكْرُوهُ أَحْرَى كَنَذْرٍ عَلَى أَنْ أُصَلِّي نَفَلاً بَعْدَ الْعَصْرِ، وَالْمُحَرَّمُ أَحْرَى كَنَذْرٍ عَلَى شَرَبَ الْخَمْرَ، وَالْمُحَرَّمُ لَحْرَى كَنَذْرٍ عَلَى شَرَبَ الْخَمْرَ، وَالْوَاجِبُ لاَزِمٌ بِنَفْسِهِ كَصَلاَةِ الظُّهْرِ مَثَلاً."

وَفِي مِفْتَاحِ السَّدَادِ شَرْحُ إِرْشَادِ السَّالِكِ: "نَذَرُ الطَّاعَةَ جَائِزٌ مَا لَمْ يُعَلِّقْ بِبَرْءِ مَرْضٍ أَوْ مِلْكِ شَيْءٍ فَيُكْرَهُ"، وَقَالَ إِبْنُ رُشْدٍ: "يُسْتَحَبُّ إِنْ كَانَ مُطْلَقًا شُكْرًا لِلَّهِ لِأَمْرِ وَقَعٍ، وَيُكْرَهُ إِن عَلَّقَ بِأَتٍ يَتَكَرَّرُ كَنَذْرِ



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

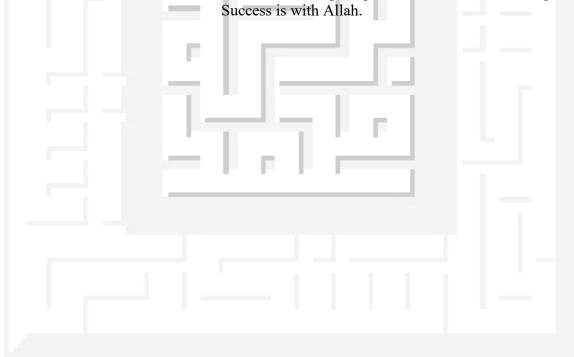
Chapter Twenty-Eight

On Vows

Allah the Exalted has established the vow (al-nadhr) by His words: "You never expend from any expenditure nor make a vow from vows, except that Allah knows it." And by His words: "Those who fulfill their vows." And by His words: "And they fulfill their vows." It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of 'A'isha (may Allah be pleased with her) that the Prophet said: "Whoever makes a vow to be obedient to Allah, must be obedient to Him; and whoever makes a vow to be disobedient to Allah, should not be disobedient to Him."

Al-Khurashi said in his commentary upon the <u>al-Mukhtasar</u> regarding the words of the author – What is necessary with this is what is highly recommended – "This means that fulfilling vows is not necessary except in what is highly recommended to do or leave. For, it is not necessary in what is lawful like one making a vow that he will walk to the market place if it is not far. It is even more so not necessary in what is reprehensible, like one making a vow that he will pray superogatory prayers after the '<u>asr</u> prayer. It is even more so not necessary in what is prohibited, like one making a vow that he will drink wine. As for what is obligatory from vows, it is to make it incumbent upon oneself to do an action, like performing the <u>dhuhr</u> prayer for example."

It says in the <u>Miftaah as-Sadaad</u>, the commentary upon the <u>Irsaal's-Saalik</u>: "Making a vow to perform an act of obedience is permissible as long as it is not connected to the curing of sickness or possessing ownership of something." Ibn Rushd said: "It is highly recommended if it is absolutely connected to showing gratitude to Allah for some matter that occurred. It is reprehensible if it is connected to a future event which is recurrent, like making a repetitive vow to do something."



البَابُ التَّاسِعُ والعِشْرُونَ فِي الْبَابُ التَّاسِعُ والعِشْرُونَ فِي الْبَهَادِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿إِنَّ اللّهَ اِشْتَرَى مِنَ المُؤمِنِينَ أَنْفُسَهُمْ وَاَمْوَالَهُمْ بِأَنَّ لَهُمُ الْجَنَّةَ يُقَاتِلُونَ فِي سَبِيلِ اللّهِ فَيَقْتُلُونَ وَيُقْتَلُونَ وَعُدًا عَلَيْهِ حَقًّا فِي التَّوْرَاةِ وَالْإِنْجِيلِ وَالْقُرْآنِ وَمَنَ أَوْفَى بِعَهْدِهِ مِنَ اللّهِ فَاسْتَبْشِرُواْ بِبَيْعِكُمُ اللّهِ فَيَقْتُلُونَ وَعُدًا عَلَيْهِ مَقَالُونَ مَعَظِيمُ إِلَى قَوْلِهِ: ﴿وَبَشِّرِ المُؤْمِنِينَ ﴾، وَفِي صَحِيحِ البُخَارِيِّ بِبَيْعِكُمُ اللّهِ عَبَّاسِ قَالَ رَسُولُ اللّهِ ﷺ: ((لاَ هِجْرَةَ بَعْدَ الْفَتْحِ وَلَكِنَ جِهَادٍ وَنِيَّةٌ، وَإِذَا اَسْتُنْفِرْتُمْ فَانْفِرُواْ)).

قَالَ الْخُرَشِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصَرِ عِنْدَ قَوْلِ الْمُصَنَّفِ فِي بَابِ الجِهَادِ: "فُرْضُ كِفَايَةٍ - يَعْنِي أَنَّ الْجِهَادَ فِي كُلِّ سَنَّةٍ مَّرَّةً وَاحِدَةً وَلَوْ مَعَ خَوْفٍ مُحَارِبٍ فَرْضُ كِفَايَةٍ عَلَى المَشْهُورِ يَسْقُطُ بِفِعْلِ البَعْضِ الْجِهَادَ فِي كُلِّ سَنَّةٍ مَّرَّةً وَلَوْ مَعَ خَوْفٍ مُحَارِبٍ فَرْضُ كِفَايَةٍ عَلَى المَشْهُورِ يَسْقُطُ بِفِعْلِ البَعْضِ لِقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿فَضَّلَ اللَّهُ الْمُجَاهِدِينَ بِأَمْوَالِهِمْ وَأَنْفُسِهِمْ عَلَى الْقَاعِدِينَ دَرَجَةً وَكُلاً وَعَدَ اللَّهُ الْحُسْنَى ﴾، فَلَم أَنَّ الخِطَابَ بِهِ لِلْجَمِيعِ عَلَى سَبِيلِ البَدَلِيَّةِ وَإِنَّهُ يَسْقُطُ بِفِعْلِ فَلَمَ أَنَّ الخِطَابَ بِهِ لِلْجَمِيعِ عَلَى سَبِيلِ البَدَلِيَّةِ وَإِنَّهُ يَسْقُطُ بِفِعْلِ الْمُعَلِي الْمَدَادِيَّةِ وَإِنَّهُ يَسْقُطُ بِفِعْلِ الْمَدَادِيَّةِ وَإِنَّهُ يَسْقُطُ بِفِعْلِ الْمَدَادِيَّةِ وَإِنَّهُ يَسْقُطُ بِفِعْلِ الْمَدَادِيَّ وَالمُجَاهِدَ الْحُسْنَى عَلَّمَ أَنَّ الخِطَابَ بِهِ لِلْجَمِيعِ عَلَى سَبِيلِ البَدَلِيَّةِ وَإِنَّهُ يَسْقُطُ بِفِعْلِ الْمَالِي الْمَلْوِلِ الْمُعَالِي الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمُرْسُلِ الْمَالِي الْمَالَقِيْقِ وَإِنَّهُ لِي الْمَالَةِ عَلَى اللّهُ الْمُعَالِي الْمَعْرِفِي عَلَى سَبِيلِ الْمُ كَالِيَّةِ وَإِنَّهُ لِي الْمُعَلِي الْمُعَالِي الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمُعَلِي الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمُعَالِي الْمُعْلِي الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمُعْلِي الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمَالَى الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمُعْلِي الْمَالِي الْمِلْمُ وَالْمُعُلِي الْمَلْمُ الْعَلِي الْمَالِي الْمُعْلِي الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمِلْمِ الْمِ الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمُعْلِي الْمُعْلِي الْمِلْمِ الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمُعْلِي الْمِلْمِ الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمَالِي الْمُعْلِي الْمُعْلِي الْمَالِي الْمِلْمِ الْمَالِي الْمُلْمِ الْمُلِي الْمِلْمِ الْمُعْلِي الْمُعْلِي الْمِلْمِ الْمُعْلِي الْمِلْمُ الْمَالِمُ الْمُ الْمُعْلِي الْمُعْلِي الْمُعْلِي الْمُعْلِي الْمُعْلِي الْمُعْلِي الْمُ الْمُعْلِي الْمُعْلِي الْمِلْمُ الْمُعْلِي الْمُعْلِي الْمُعْلِي الْمُعْلِي ا



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Twenty-Nine

On Military Struggle

Allah ta'ala says: "Indeed Allah has purchased from the believers their souls and their wealth, because for them is Paradise; they fight in the Way of Allah; slay and are slain; as a promise binding upon Him in truth in the Torah, the Injeel and the Qur'an. Who is more faithful to covenants than Allah? Therefore, rejoice in the bargain you have made, for that is the Supreme Achievement. Those who repent, worship, praise, travel in devotion to Him, who bow down, prostrate, command the good and forbid evil, and preserve the limits of Allah; so give Good News to the believers." It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Ibn Abass who said that the Messenger of Allah, said: "There is no hijra (from Mecca) after the opening (of Mecca). However, there remains military struggle and intention. Therefore when you are summoned to go forth in struggle then go forth."

Al-Khurashi said in his commentary upon the <u>al-Mukhtasar</u> regarding the words of the author in the chapter of military struggle – it is a collective obligation – "This means that engaging in military struggle at least one time every year, even when there is fear of illegal combatants, is a collective obligation, based upon the most prominent opinion. By some engaging in it, it annuls it from others based upon the words of Allah ta'ala: 'Allah has made those who struggle with their wealth and their souls superior in rank to those who sit at home. To each Allah has promised good'. Since Allah has promised good for those who sit at home and those who struggle, He instructs us that the address of good is to everyone, by way of substitute; and that military struggle is annulled for some. For if military struggle were an individual obligations then those who sit at home without any necessity would be in a state of disobedience."



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

اَلْبَابُ اَلثَّلاَثُونَ فِسي النِّكاح

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿فَانْكِحُواْ مَا طَابَ لَكُمْ مِّنَ النِّسَآءِ مَثْنَى وَثُلاَثَ وَرُبَاعَ فَإِنَّ خِفْتُمُ أَلاَّ تَعْدِلُواْ فَوَاحِدَةً أَوْ مَا مَلَكَتَ أَيْمَانُكُمْ ذَلِكَ أَذْنَى أَلاَّ تَعُولُواْ * وَأَتُواْ اَلنِّسَآءَ صَدُقَاتِهِنَّ نِحْلَةً ﴾، وَفِي صحيحِ فَوَاحِدَةً أَوْ مَا مَلَكَتَ أَيْمَانُكُمْ ذَلِكَ أَذْنَى أَلاَّ تَعُولُواْ * وَأَتُواْ اَلنِّسَآءَ صَدُقَاتِهِنَّ نِحْلَةً ﴾، وَفِي صحيحِ اللّهُ عَن عَبْدِ اللّهِ بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ فَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللّهِ بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ فَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللّهِ بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ فَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللّهِ عَن عَبْدِ اللّهِ بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ فَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللّهِ عَن عَبْدِ اللّهِ بْنِ مَسْعُودٍ فَقَالَ عَبْدُ اللّهِ عَنْ مَنْ اللّهِ عَنْ مَنْ اللّهِ عَنْ مَعْ النّبِي عَن اللّهِ عَنْ اللّهِ اللهِ اللهِ اللهِ اللهِ عَنْ اللّهِ عَلَيْهِ بِالصَّوْمِ، فَإِنَّهُ لَهُ وَجَاءً ﴾).

قَالَ الْخُرَشِيُ فِي شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصَرِ عِنْدَ قَوْلِ الْمُصَنَّفِ: - نُدِبَ لِمُحْتَاجٍ ذِي أَهَبَّةٍ نِكَاحُ بِكُرٍ - يَعْنِي إِنَّ النِكَاحَ مَنْدُوبٌ إِلَيْهِ فِي الْجُمْلَةِ، فَيُنْدَبُ لِمَنْ أَحْتَاجَ لَهُ وَلَمْ يَخْشَ الْعَنَتَ وَكَانَ ذَا أَهَبَّةٍ أَيْ لَهُ قُدْرَةٌ عَلَى كِفَايَةِ الزَّوْجَةِ مِن مَّهَرٍ وَنَفَقَةٍ وَكِسْوَةٍ، وَقَد يَجِبُ فِي حَقِّ القَادِرِ وَيَخْشَى عَلَى نَفْسِهِ الزِّنَا، فَإِن قَدَرَ عَلَى التَّسَرِّي مَعَهُ خَيِرَ فِيهِمَا، فَإِن ذَهَبَ عَنْهُ بِالصَّوْمِ مَعَهُمَا خَيَرَ فِيهِمَا، وَالزَّوَاجُ أَوْلَى، وَقَدْ يُكُرَهُ فِي حَقِّ مَن لَّمْ يَحْشِ الْعَنَتَ، وَيَضُرُّ بِالْمَرْأَةِ لِعَدَمِ فَي حَقِّ مَن لَمْ يَحَشِ الْعَنَتَ، وَيَضُرُّ بِالْمَرْأَةِ لِعَدَم قُدْرَتِهِ عَلَى النَّفَقَةِ، أَوْ عَلَى الوَطْإِ، أَوْ يَكْتَسِبُ مِن مَّوْضِعٍ لاَّ يَحِلُ، قَالَ بَعْضُ مَفْهُومِهِ لَوْ خَشِيَ الْعَنْتَ وَلَا الْعَنْقَةَ وَنَحْوِهَا، وَالظَّهِرُ وُجُوبُ إِعْلاَمُهَا بِذَلِكَ، وَيُبَاحُ فِي حَقِّ مَن لاَّ يَحْشُ مَعْهُما فِي عَنِ الْعَنْقَةَ وَنَحْوِهَا، وَالظَّهِرُ وُجُوبُ إِعْلاَمُهَا بِذَلِكَ، وَيُبَاحُ فِي حَقِّ مَن لاَّ يَحْشُ مَنْ النَّفَقَةَ وَنَحْوِهَا، وَالظَّهِرُ وُجُوبُ إِعْلاَمُهُا بِذَلِكَ، وَيُبَاحُ فِي حَقِّ مَن لاَّ يَحْتَاجُ إِلَيْهِ وَلاَ يَتَاعُ إِلَيْكَ أَوْلَى الْمَوْلَةِ لَكَ الْمُؤْةُ مَسَاوِيَةٌ لِلرَّجُلِ فِي هَذِهِ الأَقْسَامِ إِلَّا فِي التَّسَرِي"، إِنْتَهَى.

قَالَ الشِّبْرَخِيتِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ الْمُخْتَصَرِ: "وَزَادَ إِبْنُ عَرَفَةَ وَجْهًا أَخَرَ يَقْتَضِي وُجُوبِ التَّزْوِيجِ عَلَى الْمَرْأَةِ غَيْرُ مَا مَرَّ، فَقَالَ قَلْتُ: وَيُوجِبُهُ عَلَيْهَا عَجْزُهَا عَن قُوتِهَا وَسِتْرُهَا إِلَّا بِهِ"، إِنْتَهَى.

وَبِاللَّهِ التَّوْفِيقُ

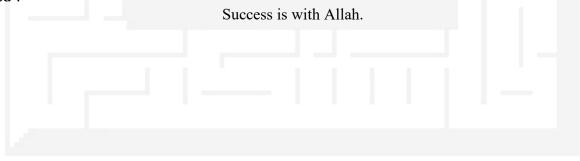
Chapter Thirty

On Marriage

Allah ta'ala says: "Therefore marry those who are virtuous for you from women: two, three and four. If you fear that you cannot be just; then one or what your rights hands possess. That will be more suitable so that you do not do any injustice. Give the women their dowry as free gifts." It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abd'r-Rahman ibn Yazid who said: "I, along with 'Alqama and al-Aswad entered upon Abdallah ibn Mas'ud; and he (Abdallah) said: 'We were once with the Prophet and we were young men who had nothing. The Messenger of Allah, then said: 'O group of young men, whoever among you has the means, he should marry. This will help him lower his gaze and guard his private parts. Whoever is not able to marry, should fast, as fasting diminishes his passions'."

Al-Khurashi said in his commentary upon the Mukhtasar regarding the words of the author – It is highly recommended for the one who requires it, who possesses wealth to marry a virgin – "This means that marriage is highly recommended for him in general. It is highly recommended for the one who requires it, does not fear hardship and possesses wealth; which means he is able to provide what will suffice for a wife from the dowry, financial maintenance and attire. Marriage is obligatory regarding the one who has ability and he fears for himself illicit sex. If, however, a person is able to take a concubine, he has the choice to choose between that and getting married. If a person's passions dissipate with fasting and he has the ability to either take a concubine or marry, he should choose between them. However, marriage is foremost. Marriage is, however, disliked regarding the one who has no need of it, and it cuts him off from worship. Marriage is forbidden regarding the one who does not necessarily fear hardship, but who fears harm to the women due to his inability to financially maintain her or his inability to have sexual intercourse; or if he earns wealth from a place which is not lawful. Some of the scholars said that what is understood is that even if he fears hardship, he should marry even when he lacks financial maintenance and the like. What is apparent in such a case is that it becomes obligatory upon him to let people know of his incapacities and inabilities. Marriage is lawful regarding the one who is not required, but who has no offspring. Women are the same with men in these different divisions except regarding the concubine."

As-Shibrakhiti said in his commentary upon the <u>al-Mukhtasar</u>: "Ibn 'Arafa added another perspective which provides the obligation of marriage upon the woman in other than what was mentioned. He said: 'I say: Marriage is obligatory upon her due to her inability to take care of her own maintenance, and due to the fact that marriage is the only means by which her modesty can be covered'."



الْبَابُ الْحَادِي وَالثَّلاَثُونَ فَلَا الْمُونَ فِي الْمُلاقِ فِي الطَّلاقِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿ إِذَا طَلَّقْتُمُ النِّسَآءَ فَطَلِّقُوهُنَّ لِعِدَّتِهِنَ ﴾ وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿ الطَّلاقُ مَرَّتَانِ ﴾ ، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿ فَإِن طَلَّقَهَا قَلاَ تَحِلُ لَهُ مِنْ بَعْدُ حَتَّى تَنْكِحَ زَوْجًا غَيْرَهُ ﴾ ، وَفِي صحيح اللّهُ خَارِيّ مَرَ أَنّهُ طَلّقَ إِمْرَأَتَهُ وَهِيَ حَائِضٌ عَلَى عَهْدِ رَسُولِ اللّهِ ﴿ فَسَأَلَ عَمَرُ بْنُ الخَطَّابِ رَسُولَ اللّهِ ﴿ عَن ذَلِكَ ، فَقَال رَسُولُ اللّهِ ﴿ وَ رُمُولُ اللّهِ اللهِ اللهِ اللهِ عَن ذَلِكَ ، فَقَال رَسُولُ اللّهِ ﴿ وَ رُمُولُ الْمُرْعَةُ اللّهِ اللهِ اللهِ عَنْ ذَلِكَ ، فَقَال رَسُولُ اللّهِ ﴿ وَاللّهُ المِدَّةُ اللّهِ اللهِ اللهِ اللهِ اللهِ اللهِ اللهُ اللهِ اللهِ اللهِ اللهِ اللهِ اللهِ اللهِ اللهُ ال

وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ عَن عُرْوَةِ بْنِ الزُّبَيْرِ أَن عَآئِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهَا أَخْبَرَتْهُ أَنَّ إِمْرَأَةَ رِفَاعَةَ الْقُرَظِيِ جَآءَتْ إِلَى رَسُولِ اللهِ ﷺ، فَقَالَتْ: "يَا رَسُولُ اللهِ إِنَّ رِفَاعَةَ طَلَّقَنِي فَبَتَّ طَلاَقِي وَإِنِّي نَكَحْتُ الْقُرَظِيِ جَآءَتْ إلَى رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: ((لَعَلَّكِ تُرِيدينَ أَنْ بَعْدَهُ عَبْدَ الرَّحْمَنِ إِبْنَ الزُّبَيْرِ القُرَظِيِّ وَإِنَّمَا مَعَهُ مِثْلُ الْهُدْبَةِ"، قَالَ رَسُولُ اللهِ ﷺ: ((لَعَلَّكِ تُرِيدينَ أَنْ تَرْجِعِي إِلَى رِفَاعَةَ؟))، فَقَالَتْ: نَعَمْ، قَالَ: ((لاَ حَتَّى يَذُوقَ عُسَيْلَتَكِ وَتَذُوقِي عُسَيْلَتَهُ)).

وَفِي مُخْتَصَرِ الْخَلِيلِ فِي بَابِ الطَّلاَقِ: "طَلاَقُ السُّنَةِ وَاحِدَةٌ بِطُهْرٍ لَمْ يَمَسَّ فِيهِ بَلاَ عِدَّةٍ وَإِلَّا فَبِدْعِيِّ"، قُلْتُ: قَدِ أَنْعَقَدَ إِجْمَاعُ الْعُلَمَاءِ عَلَى أَنَّ حَدِيثَ رِفَاعَةَ الْمُتَقَدَّمَ ذِكْرُهُ نَصِّ فِي إِنَّ قَوْلُهُ تَعَالَى: فَيْدُعِيِّ"، قُلْتُ: قَدِ أَنْعَقَدَ إِجْمَاعُ الْعُلَمَاءِ عَلَى أَنَّ حَدِيثَ رِفَاعَةَ الْمُتَقَدِّمَ ذِكْرُهُ نَصِّ فِي إِنَّ قَوْلُهُ تَعَالَى: هُوَتَى تَنْكِحَ زَوْجًا غَيْرَهُ ، المُرَادُ بِهِ الْوَطْأَ لاَ العَقْدُ خَاصَّةً"، قَالُواْ: "وَلاَ خِلاَفُ بَيْنَ الصَّحَابَةِ رَضِي اللَّهُ عَلَى التَّاذِلَةِ عَلَى إِبْنَ عَطِيَّةٍ: "وَإِجْتَمَعَتِ الأُمَّةُ فِي هَذِهِ النَّازِلَةِ عَلَى إِبِّبَاعٍ هَذَا الْحَدِيثِ الصَّحِيحِ"، وَقَالَ أَيْضًا: "فَرَايُ الْعُلَمَاءُ أَيْ الْمُحِلُّ أَنَّ النِّكَاحَ الْمُحِلَّ إِنَّمَا هُوَ الدُّخُولُ وَالْوَطْأُ وَكُلُّهُمْ عَلَى أَنَّ مُغِيبَ وَقَالَ أَيْضًا: "فَرَايُ الْعُلَمَاءُ أَيْ الْمُحِلُّ أَنَّ النِكَاحَ الْمُحِلُّ إِنَّمَا هُوَ الدُّخُولُ وَالْوَطْأُ وَكُلُّهُمْ عَلَى أَنَّ مُغِيبَ وَقَالَ أَيْضًا: "فَرَايُ الْعُلَمَاءُ أَيْ الْمُحِلُّ أَنَّ النِكَاحَ الْمُحِلُّ إِنَّا الْإِنْزَالُ وَهُو ذَوْقُ الْعُسَيْلَةِ".

وَفِي الرِّسَالَةِ: "وَطَلَاقُ الثَّلاَثِ فِي كَلِمَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ بِدْعَةٌ وَيَلْزَمُهُ إِنْ وَقَعَ"، وِقِي الْمِعْيَارِ: "قَالَ بَعْضُ الشُّيُوخِ: رَأَيْتُ فِي كَلاَمِ الْمَازَرِيِّ لَمْ يُخَالِفْ فِي ذَلِكَ إِلَّا إِبْنُ مُغِيثٍ: لاَّ أَغَاثَهُ اللَّهُ لاَ أَغَاثَهُ اللَّهُ لاَ أَغَاثَهُ اللَّهُ لاَ اللَّعَاقَ اللَّهُ هُوَ اللَّهُ الللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ اللَّهُ

وَقَدْ وَقَعَ لِبَعْضِ الطَّلْبَةِ زَلَّةٌ عَظِيمَةٌ فِي ذَلِكَ وَالْعِيَادُ بِاللهِ، فَذَلِكَ أَنَّهُ أَفْتَى لِرَجُلِ طَلَّقَ زَوْجَتَهُ ثَلاَثًا وَاحِدَةً بَعْدَ وَاحِدَةٍ بِرَدِّهَا وَنَسَبَ ذَلِكَ لِإِبْنِ مُغِيثٍ، وَهَذَا جَهْلٌ بَيْنٌ لاَ يَقُولُهُ إِبْنُ مُغِيثٍ وَلاَ غَيْرَهُ لِأَنَّ اللهَ يَقُولُهُ إِبْنُ مُغِيثٍ وَلاَ يَعُولُهُ إِبْنُ مُغِيثٍ وَلاَ يَعُولُهُ إِبْنُ مُغِيثٍ القُرْآنِ أَحَدٌ مِنَ النَّرَّآنِ: ﴿فَإِنْ طَلَقَهَا فَلاَ تَحِلُ لَهُ ﴾، إلَّا بَعْدُ زَوْجٍ، وَلاَ يُعْتَمُدُ مُخَالِفَةَ نَصِ القُرْآنِ أَحَدٌ مِنَ النَّرَانِ: ﴿فَإِنْ طَلَقَهَا فَلاَ تَحِلُ لَهُ ﴾، إلَّا بَعْدُ زَوْجٍ، وَلاَ يُعْتَمُدُ مُخَالِفَةَ نَصِ القُرْآنِ أَحَدٌ مِنَ المُسْلِمِينَ، وَإِنَّمَا قَوْلُ إِبْنُ مُغِيثٍ فِيهَا إِذَا وَقَعَتِ التَّلاَثَةِ فِي كَلِمَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ وَمَعَ ذَلِكَ لاَ يَلْتَفَتُ إِلَيْهِ لِأَنَّ المُسْلِمِينَ، وَإِنَّمَا قَوْلُ إِبْنُ مُغِيثٍ فِيهَا إِذَا وَقَعَتِ التَّلاَثَةِ فِي كَلِمَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ وَمَعَ ذَلِكَ لاَ يَلْتَفَتُ إِلَيْهِ لِأَنَّ العُلَمَاءَ كُلُّهُمْ عَلَى خِلاَفِهِ".

قُلْتُ: وَقَد أَمْضَى عُمَرُ لُزُومُ الثَّلاَثَ إِذَا وَقَعَتْ فِي كَلِمَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ بِمُحْضَرِ الصَّحَابَةِ كَمَا فِي مِفْتَاحِ السَّدَادِ شَرْحِ إِرْشَادِ السَّالِكِ"، وَقَالَ أَبُو الْحَسَنِ الصَّغِيرِ: "وَمَنْ يُرَدُّ المُطَلَّقَةِ ثَلاَثًا فِي كَلِمَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ مَفْتَاحِ السَّدَادِ شَرْحِ إِرْشَادِ السَّالِكِ"، وَقَالَ أَبُو الْحَسَنِ الصَّغِيرِ: "وَمَنْ يُرَدُّ المُطَلَّقَةِ ثَلاَثًا فِي كَلِمَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ أَوْ مُتَفَرِقًاتٍ لاَ تَجُوزُ أَمَامَتُهُ وَلاَ شَهَادَتُهُ يَسْتَحِقُ الْعُقُوبَةَ بِمَا أَنْتَهَكَ مِن حُرْمَةِ الشَّرْعِ"، إِنْتَهَى.

وَقَالَ إِبْنُ رُشْدٍ: "الْقَوْلُ بِأَنَّ المُطَلَّقَةَ ثَلاَثًا فِي كَلِمَةٍ وَاحِدَةٍ لاَّ تَحِلُ إِلَّا بَعْدَ زَوْجٍ مِمَّا إِتَّفَقَ عَلَيْهِ عُلَمَاءُ الْأَمْصَارِ، وَالَّذِي يَحِلُّهَا قَبْلَ زَوْجٍ وَيَكْتُبُ فِي ذَلِكَ اَلْمُرَاجِعَةِ جَاهِلٌ قَلِيلُ اَلْمَعْرِفَةِ ضَعِيفُ الدَّلِيلِ، عُلَمَاءُ الْأَمْصَارِ، وَالَّذِي يَحِلُّهَا قَبْلَ زَوْجٍ وَيَكْتُبُ فِي ذَلِكَ الْمُرَاجِعَةِ جَاهِلٌ قَلِيلُ اَلْمَعْرِفَةِ ضَعِيفُ الدَّلِيلِ، فَعْلَ فِعْلاً لاَّ يَجُوزُ بِإْجْمَاع أَهْلِ إِلْعِلْم، فَالْوَاجِبُ إِن يَّنْتَهِى فِإِن لَمْ يَنْتَهِ أُدِّبَ وَسُقِطَتْ أَمَامَتُهُ وَشَهَادَتُهُ".

وَقَالَ إِبْنُ مُحَمَّدُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الكَرِيمِ التَّلِمْسَانِي: "مَن أَفْتَى بِتَحْلِيلِ المُطَلَّقَةِ ثَلاَثًا قَبْلَ رَوْجٍ فَهُوَ جَاهِلٌ دَجَّالٌ مُضِلٌ يَجِبُ عَلَى مَن لَّهُ الْقُدْرَةُ مِنَ المُسْلِمِينَ أَن يُزْجُرَهُ بِمَا أَسْتَطَاعَ مِنَ الضَّرْبِ الْوَجِيعِ وَالْحَبَسِ الطَّوِيلِ، وَكُلَّ مَا أَمْكَنَ مِن رَجْرِهِ، فَمَن قَصُّرَ فِي ذَلِكَ أَوْ أَوَاهُ أَوْ حَمَاهُ بِوْجِهِ مَا، فَهُوَ مَعَهُ فِي الإِثْمِ الْطَوِيلِ، وَكُلَّ مَا أَمْكَنَ مِن رَجْرِهِ، فَمَن قَصُّرَ فِي ذَلِكَ أَوْ أَوَاهُ أَوْ حَمَاهُ بِوْجِهِ مَا، فَهُوَ مَعَهُ فِي الإِثْمِ الْعَظِيمِ وَالْغَذَابِ الالِيمِ، وَكَذَلِكَ يَفْعَلُ بِالْمَرْأَةِ وَالزَّوْجِ الَّذِي هُوَ الْمُطَلَّقُ ثَلاَثَ لِأَنَّهُمَا يَفْعَل مَا لَيْسَ مِن الْعَظِيمِ وَالْمُطَلِّقُ ثَلاَثَ لِإِنْمُونَ إِعْلَمُونَ لِلْهَ الْمُعْلَقِيمِ المَعْدُ إِلَّا أَن يَتُومِ وَيَكَاحُ الْمُطَلِّقِ لَهَا عَلَى ذَلِكَ الوَجْهِ فَاسِدٌ، بَلْ لَيْسَ بِنِكَاحٍ أَصْلاً فَعَلَيْهِمَا الحَدُ إِلَّا أَن يَكُونَا جَاهِلَيْنِ إِعْتَمِدَا عَلَى فَتْوَى دَجَالٍ مِنَ الدَّجَالِينَ وَهُمَا لاَ يُعْلَمَانِ، وَالنِكَاحُ يَفْسَحُ عَلَى كُلِّ حَالٍ وَلُو يَكُونَا جَاهِلَيْنِ إِعْتَمِدَا عَلَى فَتْوَى دَجَالٍ مِنَ الدَّجَالِينَ وَهُمَا لاَ يُعْلَمَانِ، وَالنِكَاحُ يَفْسَحُ عَلَى كُلِ حَالٍ وَلُو لَا الرَّمَانُ وَوَلَّدَ الْمُعْتَى مِن رُعُوسٍ الظَّالِمِينَ عَلَى ضَرَّرِهِ وَجَبَ قِتَالُهُ لِيسَالِ اللَّهُ وَلَوْ اللهُ مُوتَى مِن رُعُوسٍ الظَّالِمِينَ عَلَمَاءِ السُعُوتَى مِن رُعُوسِ الظَّالِمِينَ عَلَمَاءِ السُعُوتَى مِن رُعُوسِ الظَّالِمِينَ عَلَمَاءِ السُّوءِ النَّذِينَ يُخِلُونَ النَّاسَ وَيَصُدُونَهُمْ عَن سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ إِنْ الْمُعْتَى مِن رُعُوسِ الظَّالِمِينَ عَلَمَاءِ السُّوعِ الْمُنْ وَالْوَلُ النَّاسَ وَيَصُدُونَهُ عَن سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ إِنْ الْمُعْتَى مِن رُعُوسِ الظَّالِمِينَ عَلَمَاءِ المُعْتَى مِن رُعُوسِ الظَّالِمِينَ عَلَى الْمُؤْلِونَ النَّاسَ وَيَصُدُونَ مَن سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ إِلَا اللْمُؤْتَى عَلَى الْمُؤْلِقِي الْمُؤْلِونَ النَّاسَ وَيَصُدُونَ مَن سَبِيلِ اللَّهِ إِلَا الْمُؤْلِونَ اللْمُؤْلُونَ النَّاسَ وَالْمُ الْمُولِ الْمُؤْلِونَ النَّاسَ وَيَصَالَا الْمُؤْلُونَ الْمُعْتَى مِن

وَبِاللَّهِ التَّوْفِيقُ

Chapter Thirty-One

On Divorce

Allah ta'ala says: "O Prophet, when you divorce women, then divorce them during their waiting period." Allah ta'ala says: "Divorce is allowed twice" Allah ta'ala says: "If he divorces her irrevocably, then she is not lawful to him until after she marries another husband." It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Ibn 'Umar, that he once divorced his wife during the time of the Messenger of Allah , while she was in her menstruation period. 'Umar ibn al-Khattab, then asked the Messenger of Allah , about that and the Messenger of Allah , said: "Order him that he should return her. He should then maintain her in matrimony until she is purified of her menstruation. Then she should experience her menstruation a second time and allowed to be purified. Then, if he wishes, he can thereafter hold together with her in matrimony; and if he wishes he can divorce her before having conjugal relations with her. This is the waiting period which Allah ordered us to adhere to when divorcing women."

It has been related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of 'Urwa ibn az-Zubayr that once A'isha, may Allah be pleased with her informed him that the wife of Rifaa'a al-Quradhi came to the Messenger of Allah, and said: "O Messenger of Allah, indeed Rifaa'a divorced me and I remained divorced from him for some time. I then married Abd'r-Rahman ibn az-Zubayr al-Quradhi after him, but with him it is like being on the fringe." The Messenger of Allah, then said: "Is it perhaps you desire to return to Rifaa'a?" She said: "Yes." He said: "No, not until he (Abd'r-Rahman) has tasted your honey and you have tasted his honey."

It states in the Mukhtasar of al-Khalil in the chapter regarding divorce: "The divorce of the Sunna is pronounced one time while the woman is purified and he has not touched her in a conjugal manner during that time, without her being in a waiting period. If it is not conducted in such a manner then it is a divorce of the heretical innovative kind." I say: It is the agreement of the consensus of the scholars that the previously mentioned prophetic tradition of Rifaa'a is textual evidence regarding the words of Allah ta'ala: "until after she marries another husband"; means having actual conjugal relations with him, and does not refer specifically to the contractual marriage. The consensus of the scholars says: "There was no disagreement among the Companions, may Allah be pleased with them regarding that." Ibn 'Atiyya said: "The entire *Umma* have collectively agreed regarding this legal issue that it is correct to follow the judgment of this sound prophetic tradition." He also said: "The scholars have advanced the opinion, (that is: those scholars who uphold its lawfulness); that the concept of lawful marriage is to be understood as sexual penetration and actual sexual intercourse. All of the scholars, except al-Hassan ibn Abi'l-Hassan, uphold the opinion that the concealing of the private parts inside the private parts of the spouse is what makes the judgment of lawful marriage applicable. Al-Hassan said: 'Recognition of the legal reality of lawful marriage is not permissible except by means of male or female ejaculation. This is what is meant by the phrase 'tasting the honey'."

It states in the <u>ar-Risaalat</u>: "The pronouncing of three divorces all in one statement is a heretical innovation; but it counts as a divorce if and when it happens." It states in the <u>al-Mi`yaara</u>: "One of the teachers said: 'I noticed in the teachings of al-Mazari that there was no difference of opinion in that except from Ibn Mughith: May Allah not save him, may Allah not save him, may Allah not save him (he repeated it three times!)'." Ibn `Umar said: "It is clearly apparent that the supplication being made is being made against Ibn Mughith." Ibn Naaj said: "In this legal issue there is extensive discussion because what he said is what became apparent to him from his learned opinion. He did not say it based upon his whims. Thus, he is recompensed for his opinion, whether it was correct or in error." It states in the commentary upon the <u>al-Mufeeda</u>: "As for the one who says: 'Whoever divorces his wife three times, then she is not lawful for him to remarry except after having married another husband'; is from the textual evidence of the *Qur'an* and the consensus. Allah ta'ala says: *Divorce is allowed twice*' to

His words: 'If he divorces her irrevocably, then she is not lawful to him until after she marries another husband"; one after the other.

There has occurred immense error among some of the students of knowledge regarding this issue, we seek refuge with Allah! It is that they pass legal decisions for a man that has divorced his wife three times, one after another, to return her, falsely attributing this erroneous opinion to Ibn Mughith. This is nothing but clear ignorance which neither Ibn Mughith or any other said; because the textual evidence in the *Qur'an* states: 'If he divorces her irrevocably, then she is not lawful to him' until after remarrying; and no one from among the Muslims relies upon the one whose opinion goes against the textual evidence of the *Qur'an*. For, the view held by Ibn Mughith applied if divorce occurs three times in one statement. However, along with that, no one considered his opinion because all of the scholars differed from him in that."

I say: It has been mentioned previously where 'Umar in the presence of the Companions, necessitated that three divorces when it occurred in one statement was valid; as it was cited in the Miftaah's-Sadaad the commentary upon the Irshaad as-Saalik. Abu'l-Massan as-Saghir said: "Whoever denies the validity of three divorces pronounced in one statement or three divorces pronounced separately; then neither his *imamate* or his right to give testimony are no longer valid. He is deserving of punishment due to his violation of the sanctity of the Divine Law."

Ibn Rushd said: "The teachings that the woman divorced three times in one statement is not lawful to remarry until after marrying another husband, is among those issues about which there is unanimous agreement among the scholars of the Islamic metropolis. The one who makes it lawful to remarry a woman before she has married another, and writes that it is permissible for her to be returned; is an ignoramus with little genuine knowledge and weak in evidence. He has committed an act which is not lawful by the consensus of the people of knowledge. It then becomes an obligation for him to cease and desists from this view. If he does not desist, then he should be physically disciplined and will have lost his right to hold the post of *imamate* or to act as a just witness."

Ibn Muhammad ibn Abd'l-Karim at-Tilimisani said: "Whoever passes a legal decision making it lawful to remarry a woman who has been divorced three time before she has married another husband, is an ignorant charlatan who leads others astray. It is obligatory upon whoever has the ability among the Muslims to reproach, deter and prevent him based upon his capacity from physically striking and/or prolonged detainment and any other possible determent which could possibly prevent him from that. Whoever is deficient in trying to prevent him, or agrees with him or encourages him in some way, then he is with him in the immensity of the sin and the severity of the punishment. Likewise with the man and woman who have been divorced three times and does this; because they will have done that which is not a part of the religion of Islam. Thus, marriage of a previously divorced couple in that manner is invalid and corrupt. Rather, it is not to be considered as a genuine marriage originally. The punitive punishment should be applied to them, except if they were ignorant and reliant in that upon the legal decision of some charlatan among charlatans, and were unawares. Marriage conducted in this manner is invalidated in every respect, even if the marriage lasted a long time, and they produced from it offspring. Thus, the scholar who passes such a legal decision is a rejected satan. He should be asked to repent. If he refuses to repent, he should then be severely punished and detained in prison until he dies. If it is not possible to have him detained; and if leaving him will only cause his danger to others to spread; then it is an obligation to fight him in order to relieve the Muslims of his evil and to make the religion safe from his ignorance and corruption. Such a scholar who passes these illegal judgments is among the leaders of the unjust evil scholars who are responsible for leading mankind astray and barring them from the Way of Allah."

Success is with Allah.

اَلْبَابُ اَلثَّانِي وَالثَّلاَثُونَ فَلَا الثَّالِثُونَ فِي الْخُلْعِ فِي الْخُلْعِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَلاَ يَجِلُ لَكُمُ أَنْ تَأَخُذُواْ مِمَّا ءَاتَيْتُمُوهُنَّ شَيْئًا إِلّا أَنْ يَخَافَا أَلَا يُقِيمَا حُدُودَ اللّهِ فَلاَ جُنَاحَ عَلَيْهِمَا فِيمَا أَفْتَدَتْ بِهِ ﴿، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ عَن إِبْنِ عَبَّاسٍ فَإِنْ خِفْتُمُ أَلَّا يُقِيمَا حُدُودَ اللّهِ فَلاَ جُنَاحَ عَلَيْهِمَا فِيمَا أَفْتَدَتْ بِهِ ﴿، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ عَن إِبْنِ عَبَّاسٍ فَإِلْ خَلْقٍ إِمْرَاةُ ثَابِتٍ بْنِ قَيْسِ بْنِ شَمَّاسٍ إِلَى النَّبِيِ ﷺ فَقَالَتْ: "يَا رَسُولُ اللهِ مَا أَنْقِمُ عَلَى ثَابِتٍ فِي كَانَ اللهِ عَلَى أَنْقِمُ عَلَى ثَابِتٍ فِي دِينٍ وَلاَ خُلُقٍ إِلّا أَنِي أَخَافُ الْكُفْرَ بَعْدَ الْإِسْلامِ"، فَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللّهِ ﷺ: ((أَتُرِيدِينَ عَلَيْهِ حَدِيقَتُهُ؟)) فَقَالَتْ: "نَعَمْ"، فَرَدَّتْ عَلَيْهِ وَأَمْرَهُ فَقَارَقَهَا."

وَفِي مِفْتَاحِ السَّدَادِ شَرْحِ إِرْشَادِ السَّالِكِ: "وَالْمَعْرُوفُ مِنَ اَلْمَذْهَبِ جَوَازُ اَلْخُلْعِ بِغَيْرِ كِرَاهَةٍ"، وَكَرَهَهُ إِبْنُ اَلْقِصَّارِ لِأَبَانِيَّةِ اِلمَدْخُولِ بِهَا."



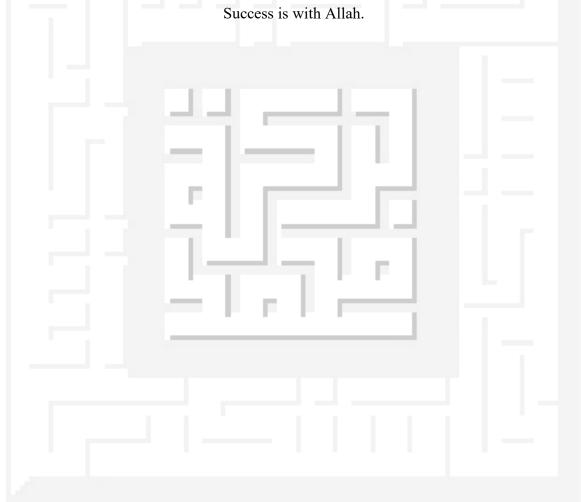
Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Thirty-Two

On Khul'u Divorce

Allah ta'ala says: "It is not lawful for you to take back anything from what you have given them, except when both fear that they will not keep the limits of Allah. If you fear that they will not keep the limits of Allah; then there is no blame on either of them if you give something for her freedom." It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Ibn 'Abbas who said: "The wife of Thaabit ibn Qays ibn Shamaas came to the Prophet and said: 'O Messenger of Allah, I do not blame Thaabit for any defect in his religion or character, but I fear disbelief after Islam.' He said: 'Will you return his garden to him?' She said: 'Yes'. She then returned it to him, and he ordered him to separate from her."

It states in the <u>Miftaah's-Sadaad</u> the commentary upon the <u>Irshaad 's-Saalik</u>: "It is well known in the Maliki school of thought of the permissibility of *khul'u* divorce without any reprehensibility connected to it." However, Ibn al-Qissar considered it reprehensible due to the implications of frivolity involved with it.



اَلْبَابُ اَلثَّالِثُ وَالثَّلاَثُونَ فِي النَّلاَثُونَ فِي الرَّجَعَةِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَبُعُولَتُهُنَّ أَحَقُ بِرَدِّهَنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ إِن أَرَادُواْ إِصْلاَحًا﴾، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ: "طَلَّقَ إِبْنُ عُمَرَ إِمْرَأَتُهُ وَهِيَ حَائِضٌ، فَسَأَلَ عُمَرُ اَلنِّبِيَّ ﷺ فَأَمَرَ أَن يَرَاجِعِهَا"، قَالَ اَلشِّبْرَخِيتِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ الْطَلَّقَ إِبْنُ عُمَرَ إِمْرَأَتُهُ وَهِي حَائِضٌ، فَسَأَلَ عُمَرُ النِّبِيَّ ﷺ فَأَمَرَ أَن يَرَاجِعِهَا"، قَالَ اَلشِّبْرَخِيتِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ اللَّهُ وَهِي حَائِثُ ، فَسَأَلُ عُمْرُ النِّبِيَّ ﷺ فَأَمَرَ أَن يَرَاجِعِهَا أَوْ نَدَبٌ أَوْ تَجْرِي فِيهَا أَحْكَامُ النِّكَاحِ اللَّهُ فَيْ وَالظَّاهِرُ الْأَخِيرُ كَمَا وُجِدَ بِخَطِّ بَعْضِهِمْ."



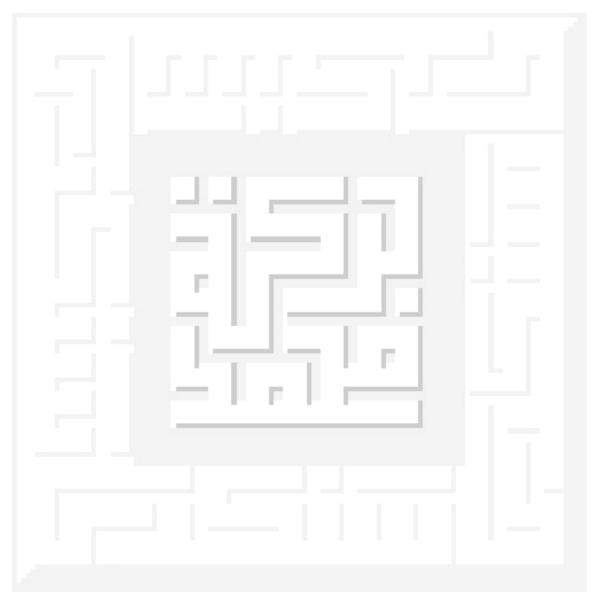
Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Thirty-Three

On Reinstating Marriage

Allah ta'ala says: "And their husbands have a better right to take them back in that period; if they wish for reconciliation." It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari: "Ibn 'Umar once divorced his wife while she was menstruating. 'Umar asked the Prophet, ## about that, and he ordered him to take his wife back." As-Shibrakhiti said in his commentary upon the Mukhtasar regarding the words of the author - Those who are married have the right to reinstate their marriage - "Reinstatement of marriage is either lawful, highly recommended or all of the five legal judgments of marriage apply. The apparent position is the latter, as it has been discovered in the writings of some of the scholars."

Success is with Allah.



اَلْبَابُ الرَّابِعُ وَالثَّلاَثُونَ فِي الْبَابُ الرَّابِعُ وَالثَّلاَثُونَ فِي الْمِيلاَءِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿لِلَّذِينَ يُولُونَ مِن نِسَآئِهِمْ تَرَبُّصُ أَرْبَعَةِ أَشْهُرٍ، فَإِن فَآءُو فَإِنَّ اللّهَ غَفُورٌ رَّحِيمٌ * وَإِن عَزَمُواْ اَلطَّلَاقَ فَإِنَّ اللّهَ سَمِيعٌ عَلِيمٌ ﴾، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَن حُمَيْدِ الطَّوْيلِ إِنَّهُ سَمِعَ أَنسَ بْنَ مَالِكٍ يَقُولُ: "أَلَى رَسُولُ اللّهِ ﴿ مِن نِسَآئِهِ اللّهِ الْحَدِيثُ، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ أَيْضًا عَن إِبْنِ عُمَرَ: "إِذَا مَالِكٍ يَقُولُ: "أَلَى رَسُولُ اللّهِ ﴿ مُن نِسَآئِهِ اللّهِ الطَّلَاقُ حَتَّى يُطَلِّقَ، وَيُذْكُرُ عَن عُثْمَانَ وَعَلِيٍّ وَأَبِي مَصَحَتْ أَرْبَعَةَ أَشْهُرٍ يُوقِفُ حَتَّى يُطَلِّقَ وَلاَ يَقَعُ عَلَيْهِ الطَّلَاقُ حَتَّى يُطَلِّقَ، وَيُذْكُرُ عَن عُثْمَانَ وَعَلِيٍّ وَأَبِي الدَّرْدَآءِ وَعَآئِشَةَ وَإِثْنَى عَشَرَ رَجُلاً مِن صَحَابَةِ النِّبِي ﷺ.

وَفِي مِفْتَاحِ اِلسَّدَادِ شَرْحِ إِرْشَادِ اِلسَّالِكِ: "وَالْمَشْهُورُ أَنَّهُ لاَ يَقَعُ عَلَى اَلْمَوْلِي اَلطَّلاقُ وَبَعْدَ أَجَلِ الْإِيْلاَءِ حَتَّى يُوفِقَهُ السُّلْطَانُ لَقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿فَإِن فَآءُو ﴾ الأَيَّةُ، وَقَالَ عَبْدُ اَلْمَالِكِ: "يَقَعُ عَلَيْهِ بَعْدَ اَلْأَرْبَعَةِ الْإِيْلاَءِ حَتَّى يُوفِقَهُ السُّلْطَانُ لَقَوْلِهِ تَعَالَى: ﴿فَإِن فَآءُو ﴾ الأَيَّةُ، وَقَالَ عَبْدُ اَلْمَالِكِ: "يَقَعُ عَلَيْهِ بَعْدَ الْأَرْبَعَةِ



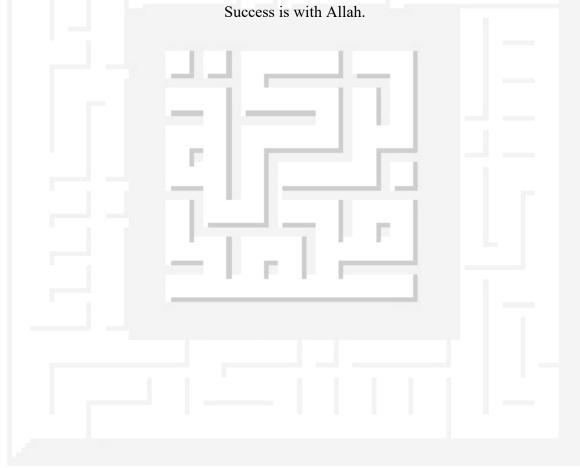
Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Thirty-Four

On the Oath of Abstention

Allah ta'ala says: "For those who take an oath of abstention from their wives, should wait a period of four months. If they then return to one another, Allah is Oft Forgiving Merciful. However, if they are resolved on divorce; then indeed Allah is Hearing Knowing." It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Humayd at-Taweel that he heard Anas ibn Malik say: "The Messenger of Allah, took an oath to abstain from his wives...". It has also been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Ibn 'Umar who said: "When the period of four months has expired, he (the husband) should be detained until he pronounces divorce. However, actual divorce does not occur until he actually pronounces it. This was cited by 'Uthman, 'Ali, Abu'd-Darda, A'isha and twelve other Companions of the Prophet "."

It is mentioned in the <u>Miftaah 's-Sadaad</u> the commentary upon <u>Irshaad 's-Saalik</u>: "The prominent opinion is that divorce does not occur upon the recipients; and after the period of oath of abstention, then the *Sultan* should have him detained, based upon the words of Allah ta'ala: '*If they then return to one another*'. Abd'l-Malik said: 'Divorce automatically occurs after four months, even if the spouse is not detained'."



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

البَابُ الخَامِسُ وَالثَّلاَثُونَ فِي النَّلاَثُونَ فِي النَّلِي النَّلْيُ النَّلْيُ النَّلِي النِّلِي النَّلِي النَّلِي النَّلِي النِّلِي النَّلِي النَّلِي النَّلِي النَّلِي الْمُنِيِّ الْمُنْسِلِي الْمُنْلِي الْمُنْسِلِي الْمُنْلِيلِي الْمِلْمِي الْمُنْلِيلِي الْمُنْلُولِي الْمُنْلِيلِي الْمُنِيْلِي الْمُنْلِيلِي الْمُنْلِيلِي الْمُل

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿ اللَّذِينَ يَظَّهَرُونَ مِنْكُم مِّن نِسَآئِهِمْ مَّا هُنَّ أُمَّهَاتُهُمُ إِنْ أُمَّهَاتُهُمُ اَللّائِي وَلَدَنَهُمْ وَإِنَّهُمْ لَيَقُولُونَ مِنْ الْقَوْلِ وَزُورًا وَإِنَّ اللّهَ لَعَفُو خَفُورٌ * وَالَّذِينَ يُظَّهَرُونَ مِن نِسَآئِهِمْ ثُمَّ يُعُودُونَ لِمَا وَإِنَّهُمْ لَيَقُولُونَ مِن نِسَآئِهِمْ ثُمَّ يُعُودُونَ لِمَا قَالُواْ فَتَحْرِيرُ رَقَبَةٍ مِّن قَبْلِ أَنْ يَتَمَاسًا ذَلِكُمْ تُوعَظُونَ بِهِ وَاللّهُ بِمَا تَعْمَلُونَ خَبِيرٌ * فَمَن لَمْ يَجِدْ فَصِيامُ شَهْرَيْنِ مُتَّابِعَيْنِ مِنْ قَبْلِ أَنْ يَتَمَاسًا، فَمَن لَم يَسْتَطِعْ فَإِطْعَامُ سِتِينَ مِسْكِينًا ﴾، الْأَيَّةُ.

وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ وَقَالَ إِسْمَاعِيلُ: "حَدَّثَنِي مَلِكٌ إِنَّهُ سَأَلَ إِبْنَ شِهَابٍ عَنْ ظِهَارِ الْعَبْدِ فَقَالَ: "تَحْوَ ظِهَارِ الْحُرِّ"، وَقَالَ مَلِكٌ: "وَصِيامُ الْعَبْدِ شَهْرَانِ".

قُلْتُ: وَهَذِهِ اَلْأَيَّةُ اِلْمُتَقَدِّمَةُ نُزِلَتْ فِي شَأْنِ الظِّهَارِ نَزَلَتْ فِي قِصَّةِ خَوْلَةِ بِنْتِ ثَعْلَبَةَ زَوْجَةِ أَوْسِ فُلْ السَّهَيْلِيُّ وَغَيْرُهُ، وَقَوْلُ مَلِكٍ "وَصِيَامُ اَلْعَبْدِ شَهْرَانِ" لِأَنَّ بْنِ الصَّامِتِ عَلَى أَصَحٍ مَا قِيلَ فِي ذَلِكَ، قَالَهُ اَلسُّهَيْلِيُّ وَغَيْرُهُ، وَقَوْلُ مَلِكٍ "وَصِيَامُ اَلْعَبْدِ شَهْرَانِ" لِأَنَّ الْحُرُودِ، كَمَا قَالَهُ اَلشَّبْرَخِيتِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ اللهُخْتَصَرِ، الْحُرُّ وَالْعَبْدَ فِي الْمُخْتَصَرِ، قَالَ بَعْضُ اَلْعُلَمَاء: "وَالظِّهَارُ مُحَرَّمٌ وَقَوْلٌ زُورٌ وَمُنْكَرٌ ".



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

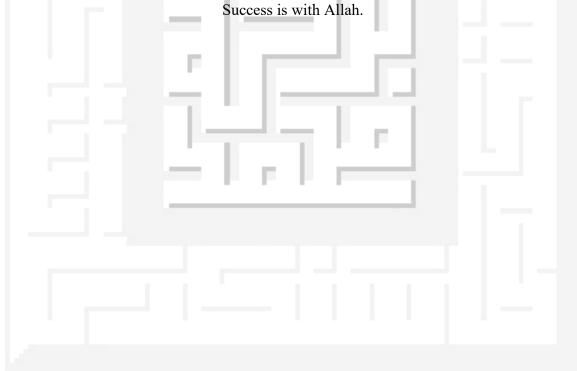
Chapter Thirty-Five

On **Dhihaar** Divorce

Allah ta'ala says: "Those who divorce their wives by claiming they are like the backs of their mothers, for they can never be their mothers. None can be their mothers except those who gave birth to them. Indeed what they utter are culpable words and falsehood while Allah is Pardoning, Forgiving. Those who divorce their wives by claiming they are like the backs of their mothers; and desire to go back on their words, then they should free a slave before touching their spouses. Thus, are you exhorted to behave and Allah is aware of what you do. Those who are not able, should fast two months consecutively before touching their spouses. Those who are not able, should feed sixty indigent people...", to the end of the verse.

It has been related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari that Isma'il said: "Malik informed me that he once asked Ibn Shihab about the <u>dh</u>ihaar of a slave and he said: 'It is like the <u>dh</u>ihaar of a free person'." Malik also said: "The fasting of the servant is also two months."

I say: This previously cited verse was revealed regarding the affair of <u>dhihaar</u> (divorcing a wife by claiming she is like the back of one's mother). It was revealed regarding the story of Khawla bint Tha'laba, the wife of Aws ibn as-<u>Saamit</u>, based upon the soundest opinion of what is said regarding that. This was cited by as-Suhayli and others. The above cited saying of Malik: 'The fasting of the servant is also two months', is because the free person and the slave are the same when it comes to all legal atonements. They are not different except in the area of the punitive punishments; as as-Shibrakhiti said in his commentary upon the <u>al-Mukhtasar</u>. Some of the scholars assert that <u>dhihaar</u> divorce is prohibited, culpable words and evil.



الْبَابُ السَّادِسُ وَالثَّلاَثُونَ فَلَابُ السَّادِسُ وَالثَّلاَثُونَ فِي الْمِعَانِ فِيسِي اللِّعَانِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿ وَالَّذِينَ يَرْمُونَ أَزْوَاجَهُمْ وَلَمْ يَكُن لَّهُمْ شُهَدَآءُ إِلّا أَنْفُسُهُمْ فَشَهَادَةُ أَحدِهِمُ أَرْبَعُ شَهَادَاتٍ بِاللّهِ إِنَّهُ لَمِنَ اَلْحَادِقِينَ * وَالْخَامِسَةُ أَنَّ لَعْنَتَ اللّهِ عَلَيْهِ إِن كَانَ مِنَ اَلْكَاذِبِينَ * وَيَدْرَأُ عَنْهَا اللّهِ عَلَيْهِ إِن كَانَ مِنَ الْكَاذِبِينَ * وَالْخَامِسَةُ أَن غَضَبَ اللّهِ عَلَيْهَا إِن كَانَ مِنَ الْعَذَابَ أَنْ تَشْهَدَ أَرْبَعَ شَهَادَاتٍ بِاللّهِ إِنَّهُ لَمِنَ الْكَاذِبِينَ * وَالْخَامِسَةُ أَن غَضَبَ اللّهِ عَلَيْهَا إِن كَانَ مِنَ الْعَذَابَ أَنْ تَشْهَدَ أَرْبَعَ شَهَادَاتٍ بِاللّهِ إِنَّهُ لَمِنَ الْكَاذِبِينَ * وَالْخَامِسَةُ أَن غَضَبَ اللّهِ عَلَيْهَا إِن كَانَ مِنَ الْصَادِقِينَ ﴾.

وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَنْ إِبْنِ عَبَّاسٍ إِنَّ هِلاَل بْنَ أُمَيِّةَ قَذَفَ إِمْرَأَتَهُ، فَجَآءَ فَشَهِدُ، وَالنِّبِيُّ ﷺ يَقُولُ: ((إِنَّ اللَّهَ يَعْلَمُ إِنَّ أَحَدَكُمَا كَاذِبٌ، وَهَلْ مِنْكُمَا تَآئِبٌ؟))، ثُمَّ قَامَتْ وَشَهِدَتْ".

قُلْتُ: وَتَحْرِيمُ ٱللِّعَانِ أَبَدِيٌّ بِإِجْمَاعِ الْعُلَمآءِ كَمَا ذَكَرَهُ غَيْرُ وَاحِدٍ، قَالَ بَعْضُهُمُ: "إِنَّ مِنَ فُقَهآءِ الْكُوفَةِ وَغَيْرِهِمْ مَن لاَّ يَرَاهُ مُتَأَبَّدًا وَلاَ يَلْتَفَتُ إِلَيْهِ"، وَقَالَ فِي الرِّسَالَةِ: "وَإِذَا اَفْتَرَقَا بِاللِّعَانِ لَمْ يَتَنَاكَحَا أَبَدًا".



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Thirty-Six

On the Oath of Mutual Cursing

Allah ta'ala says: "Those who accuse their wives without witnesses other than themselves; then one of them should testify by Allah with four oaths that he is among the truthful. The fifth oath should be that the curse of Allah be upon him if he is among the liars. In order to ward off the punitive punishment from her, she should testify by Allah with four oaths that he is among the liars. The fifth oath should be that the wrath of Allah be upon her if he is among the truthful."

It has been related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Ibn `Abbas that Hilaal ibn Umayyah accused his wife of illicit sexual intercourse and came in order to testify against her. The Prophet, ****** kept saying: "Allah knows that one of you is a liar. Will either of you repent?" Then she (the wife) stood and testified.

I say: the prohibition of marriage between those who have made an oath of mutual cursing is indefinite by the consensus of the scholars; as more than one of them have cited. Some of them have said: "Indeed there are those from the jurists of Kufa and others who do not consider the prohibition to be indefinite. However, no consideration is to be given to this view." It states in the <u>ar-Risaalat</u>: "When a couple separate by taking an oath of mutual cursing; then they can never remarry."



اَلْبَابُ اَلسَّابِعُ وَالثَّلاَثُونَ فِلسَّابِعُ وَالثَّلاَثُونَ فِلسَّابِعُ وَالثَّلاَثُونَ فِلسَّابِعُ وَالثَّلاَثُونَ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَالْمُطَلَّقَاتُ يَتَرَبَّصْنَ بِأَنْفُسِهِنَّ ثَلاَثَةَ قُرُوءٍ ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَالْائِي يَئِسْنَ مِنَ الْمُحَيِّ وَاللّهُ وَيَذَرُونَ أَزْوَاجًا يَتَرَبَّصَّنَ بِأَفُسِهِنَّ أَرْبَعَةَ أَشْهُرٍ وَعَشْرًا ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَالَّذِينَ يُتَوَفُّونَ مِنْكُمْ وَيَذَرُونَ أَزْوَاجًا يَتَرَبَّصَّنَ بِأَفُسِهِنَّ أَرْبَعَةَ أَشْهُرٍ وَعَشْرًا ﴾.

وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَنِ اِلْحَسَنِ: "أَنَّ مَّعْقَلِ بْنِ يَسَارٍ كَانَتْ أُخْتُهُ تَحْتَ رَجُلٍ فَطَلَّقَهَا ثُمَّ خَلَى عَنْهَا حَتَّى اَنْقَضَتْ عِدَّتُهَا ثُمَّ خَطَبَهَا"، اَلْحَدِيثُ، وَفِي صَحِيحِ اِلْبُخَارِيِّ أَيْضًا عَن أُمِّ حَبِيبَةَ أَنَّ النِّبِيِّ ﷺ عَنْهَا حَتَّى اَنْقَضَتْ عِدَّتُهَا ثُمَّ خَطَبَهَا"، اَلْحَدِيثُ، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ أَيْضًا عَن أُمِّ حَبِيبَةَ أَنَّ النِّبِيِ ﷺ قَالَ: ((لاَ يَحِلُ لِإِمْرَأَةٍ مُسْلِمَةٍ تُؤمِنُ بِاللَّهِ وَالْيَوْمِ الْآخِرِ أَن تُحِدَّ فَوْقَ ثَلَاثَةٍ أَيَّامٍ عَلَى اَلْوُجُوبِ إِلَّا عَلَى زَوْجِهَا أَرْبَعَةَ أَشْهُر وَعَشْرًا)).



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

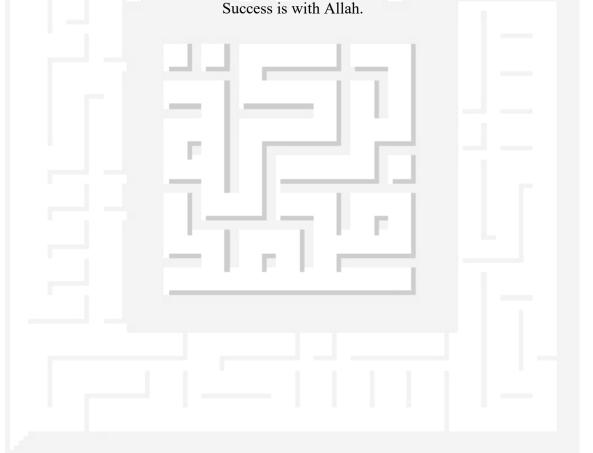
Chapter Thirty-Seven

On the Waiting Period

Allah ta'ala says: "And the divorced women should keep themselves in waiting for three courses". Allah ta'ala says: "And (as for) those of your women who have despaired of menstruation, if you have a doubt, their prescribed time shall be three months, and of those too who have not had their courses; and (as for) the pregnant women, their prescribed time is that they lay down their burden." Allah ta'ala says: "And (as for) those of you who die and leave wives behind, they should keep themselves in waiting for four months and ten days."

It has been related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of al-Hassan: "Ma'qil ibn Yasaar had a sister who was under matrimony to a man who divorced her; then he remained away from her until her waiting period was finished and then engaged her in marriage"; (to the end of the prophetic tradition). It has also been related in the <u>Sahih</u> al-Bukhari on the authority of Umm <u>Habiba</u> that the Prophet, once said: "It is not lawful for a woman who believes in Allah and the Last Day to mourn for more than three days as a necessity except for her spouse, which should be four months and ten days."





Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

الْبَابُ اَلثّامِنُ وَالثَّلاَثُونَ فَالثَّلاَثُونَ فِي الرَّضَاعِ فِي الرَّضَاعِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَالْوَالِدَاتُ يُرْضِعْنَ أَوْلاَدَهُنَّ حَوْلَيْنِ كَامِلَيْنِ لِمَن أَرَادَ أَنْ يُتِمَّ الرَّضَاعَةَ ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَأُمَّهَا تُكُمُ اَلْلَّتِي أَرْضَعْنَكُمْ وَإِخْوَاتُكُمْ مِنَ الرِّضَاعَةِ ﴾، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَن عَآئِشَةَ رَضِيَ لَعَالَى: ﴿وَأُمَّهَا تُكُمُ الْلَّتِي أَرْضَعْنَكُمْ وَإِخْوَاتُكُمْ مِنَ الرِّضَاعَةِ ﴾، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَن عَآئِشَةَ رَضِيَ اللّهُ عَنْهَا: "إِنَّ النَّبِيَ ﷺ دَخَلَ عَلَيْهَا وَعِنْدَهَا رَجُلٌ، فَكَآنَهُ تَعَيَّرَ وَجْهَهُ كَأَنَّهُ كَرِهَ ذَلِكَ، فَقَالَتْ لَهُ: "إِنَّهُ أَنْ النَّبِيَ ﷺ دَخَلَ عَلَيْهَا وَعِنْدَهَا رَجُلٌ، فَكَآنَهُ تَعَيَّرَ وَجْهَهُ كَأَنَّهُ كَرِهَ ذَلِكَ، فَقَالَتْ لَهُ: "إِنَّهُ أَنْهُ كُرِهُ ذَلِكَ، فَقَالَتْ لَهُ: "إِنَّهُ عَنْهَانَ (الْنُظُرْنَ مِنْ إِخْوَانِكُنَّ، فَإِنَّمَا الرِّضَاعَةُ مِنَ المَجَاعَةِ)).

قَالَ الشَّبْرَخِيتِيُّ فِي شَرْحِ المُخْتَصَرِ: "وَالأَصْلُ فِيهِ قَوْلُهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَأُمَّهَاتُكُمُ الَّتِي أَرْضَعْنَكُمْ وَإِخْوَاتُكُمْ مِنَ الرِّضَاعَةِ مَا يُحْرِمُ مِنَ النَّسَبِ))، وَأَوْلُهُ عَلَيْهِ الصَّلاةُ وَالسَّلامُ: ((يُحْرِمُ مِنَ الرِّضَاعَةِ مَا يُحْرِمُ مِنَ النَّسَبِ))، قُلْتُ: قَدِ أَنْعَقَدَ إِجْمَاعُ الْأُمَّةِ عَلَى أَنَّ الرّضَاعَةَ تُحْرِمُ النِّكَاحُ.



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Thirty-Eight

On Nursing

Allah ta'ala says: "And the mothers should suckle their children for two whole years for him who desires to make complete the time of suckling." Allah ta'ala says: "...and your mothers that have suckled you and your siblings from nursing." It has been related in the Sahih al-Bukhari on the authority of A'isha, may Allah be pleased with him that the Prophet, entered upon her and with her was a man. It was as if his face changed as though he disliked that. She then said to him: "He is my brother." He then said: "Be sure as to who are your siblings, for indeed nursing is from when milk is the only food of the child."

As-Shibrakhiti said in his commentary upon the <u>Mukhtasar</u>: "The foundation of this legal decision is from the words of Allah ta`ala: '...and your mothers that have suckled you and your siblings from nursing'; and his words : 'Nursing forbids that which is made unlawful by blood relations'."

I say: The consensus of the *Umma* is unanimous regarding that nursing makes marriage unlawful.



اَلْبَابُ التَّاسِعُ وَالثَّلاَثُونَ فِي النَّفَقَةِ فِي النَّفَقَةِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿لِيُنْفِقُ ذُو سَعَةٍ مِّن سَعَتِهِ وَمَن قُدِرَ عَلَيْهِ رِزْقُهُ فَلْيُنْفِقَ مِمَّا أَتَاهُ اللّهُ ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَإِن كُنَّ أُولاَتِ حَمْلٍ فَانْفِقُواْ عَلَيْهِنَّ حَتَّى يَضَعْنَ حَمْلَهُنَّ ﴾، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَنْ أَبِي قَالَى: ﴿وَإِن كُنَّ أُولاَتِ حَمْلٍ فَانْفِقُواْ عَلَيْهِنَّ حَتَّى يَضَعْنَ حَمْلَهُنَّ ﴾، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ أَنَّ الرَّسُولَ اللّهِ ﷺ قَالَ: ((خَيْرُ الصَّدَقَةِ مَا كَانَ عَن ظَهْرِ غَنِيٍّ، وَاَبْدَأُ بِمَنْ تَعُولُ)).

قُلْتُ: قَدِ أَنْعَقَدَ إِجْمَاعُ الْأُمَّةِ عَلَى وُجُوبِ النَّفَقَةِ لِلزَّوجَةِ كَمَا ذَكَرَهُ غَيْرُ وَاحِدٍ مِّنَ الْعُلَمَاءِ.



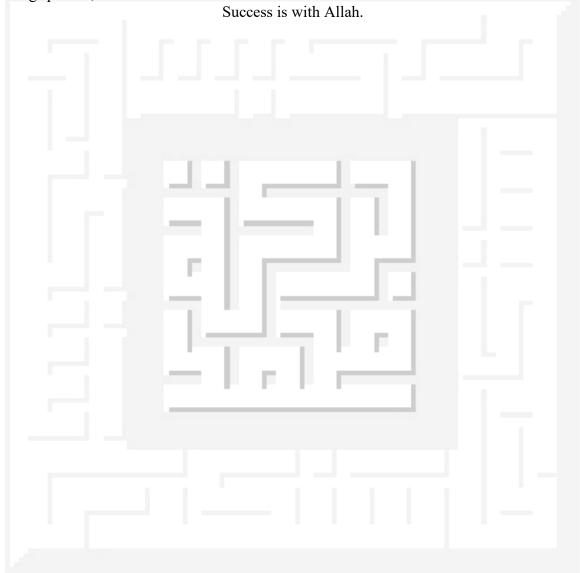
Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Thirty-Nine

On Financial Maintenance

Allah ta`ala says: "Let him who has abundance spend out of his abundance and whoever has his means of subsistence straitened to him, let him spend out of that which Allah has given him." Allah ta`ala says: "...and if they are pregnant, spend on them until they lay down their burden." It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Hurayra that the Messenger of Allah, said ": "The best alms is that which is given when one is wealthy; and you start first with those you are financially responsible for."

I say: The consensus of the *Umma* is unanimous regarding the obligation of financially maintaining spouses; as more than one of the scholars have cited.



اَلْبَابُ اَلْأَرْبَعُونَ فِي الْبُيُوعِ فِي الْبُيُوعِ فِي الْبُيُوعِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَأَحَلّ اللّهُ الْبَيْعَ وَحَرَّمَ الرّبَوْا﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿إِلاّ أَن تَكُونَ تِجَارَةً عَن تَرَاضٍ مِّنكُمْ ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿لاَ تَأْكُلُواْ أَمْوَالَكُمْ بَيْنَكُمْ بِالْبَاطِلِ إِلّا أَن تَكُونَ تِجَارَةً عَن تَرَاضٍ مِّنكُمْ ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿لاَ تَأْكُلُواْ أَمْوَالَكُمْ بَيْنَكُمْ بِالْبَاطِلِ إِلّا أَن تَكُونَ تِجَارَةً عَن تَرَاضٍ مِّنكُمْ ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿فَإِذَا قُضِيتِ الصَّلَاةُ فَانْتَشِرُواْ فِي الْأَرْضِ وَابْتَغُواْ مِن فَصْلِ اللّهِ وَأَذْكُرُواْ اللّهَ كَثِيراً لَعَلّكُمْ تُقَالَى: ﴿فَإِذَا رَأَوْا تِجَارَةً أَوْ لَهُوا أَنْفَضُواْ إِلَيْهَا وَتَرَكُوكَ قَائِمًا قُلْ مَا عِنْدَ اللّهِ خَيْرٌ مِنَ اللّهُو وَمِنَ التِّجَارَةِ وَكُلّ بَيْعِ وَاللّهُ خَيْرُ الرَّازِقِينَ ﴾، وَسُئِلَ رَسُولُ اللّهِ ﴿ اللّهُ عَنْهُ ، وَصَحَّحَهُ الْحَاكِمُ. وَسُئِلَ رَسُولُ اللّهِ ﴿ اللّهُ عَنْهُ ، وَصَحَّحَهُ الْحَاكِمُ.

وَفِي مِفْتَاحِ السَّدَادِ شَرْحِ إِرْشَادِ السَّالِكِ: "وَالْبَيْعُ اَلْمَبْرُورُ اَلَّذِي أَبَّرَهُ صَاحِبُهُ فَلَمْ يَعْصِ اللَّهَ فِيهِ وَلاَ بِهِ وَلاَ مَعَهُ"، قُلْتُ: قَدِ أَنْعَقَدَ إِجْمَاعِ اِلْأُمَّةِ عَلَى جَوَازِ اِلْبَيْعِ.



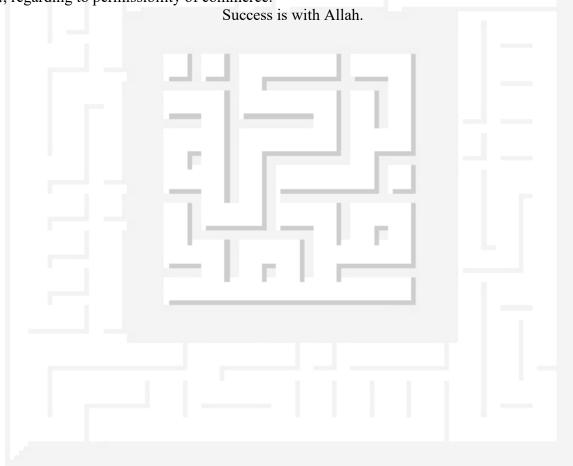
Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Forty

On Commerce

Allah ta'ala says: "Allah has made commerce lawful and has made compounded interest unlawful." Allah ta'ala says: "...except when it is trade which you give and take among yourselves from hand to hand." Allah ta'ala says: "Do not devour your wealth between you wantonly, except that it be through trade by mutual consent." Allah ta'ala says: "...when the prayer is ended then disperse through the land seeking the bounty of Allah, and remember Allah much so that you may be successful. And when they see trade or sport they scatter after it, and leave you standing. Say: What is with Allah is better than sport and trade, and Allah is the best of Providers." The Messenger of Allah was once asked "": "Which form of earning is best?" He said: "The work of a man with his own hands, and every acceptable form of trade." This was related by at-Tirmidhi from the prophetic tradition of Rifaa'a ibn Raafi', may Allah be pleased with him. Its soundness was also verified by al-Haakim.

It is said in the <u>Miftaah's-Sadaad</u> the commentary upon the <u>Irshaad 's-Saalik</u>: "Acceptable trade is that in which the merchant acts virtuously, does not disobey Allah in it, does not disobey Allah by means of it, nor does he disobey Allah with it." I say: It is the agreement of the consensus of the *Umma*, regarding to permissibility of commerce.



اَلْبَابُ اَلْحَادِي وَالْأَرْبَعُونَ فِي الْأَرْبَعُونَ فِي الْمُرْبَعُونَ فِي الْمُراءِ فِي الدِّمَاءِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُواْ كُتِبَ عَلَيْكُمُ الْقِصَاصُ فِي الْقَتْلَى اَلْحُرِّ وِالْعَبْدُ بِالْعَبْدِ وَالْعَبْدُ بِالْعَبْدِ وَالْعَبْدُ وَالْعُبْدُ وَالْمُنْتَى فِيهَا أَنَّ النَّفْسَ بِالنَّفْسِ وَالْعَيْنَ بِالْعَيْنِ وَالْأَنْفَ وَالْأَنْفَ بِالْأَنْفَ وَالْأَنْفَ وَالْأَنْفَ وَالْأَنْفِ وَالْأَنْفِ وَالْأَنْفِ وَالْأَنْفِ وَالْأَذُنَ بِالْأَذُنِ وَالسِّنَّ بِالسِّنِ وَالْجُرُوحَ قِصَاصٌ ، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَلَكُمْ فِي الْقِصاصِ حَيَاةٌ ﴾.

وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَن أَنَسِ بْنِ مَالِكٍ قَالَ: "أَن يَّهُودِيَّا رَضَّ رَأْسَ جَارِيَةٍ بَيْنَ حَجَرَيْنِ فَقِيلَ لَهَا: "مَنْ فَعَلَ بِكِ هَذَا؟ أَفُلانٌ، أَفُلانٌ؟ حَتَّى سُمِّىَ الْيَهُودِيُّ فَأَوْمَأَتْ بِرَأْسِهَا فَجِيءَ بِالْيَهُودِيِّ فَاعْتَرَفَ، فَأَوْمَأَتْ بِرَأْسِهَا فَجِيءَ بِالْيَهُودِيِّ فَاعْتَرَفَ، فَأَمْرَ بِهِ النَّبِيِّ فَعُرُضَّ رَأَسُهُ بِالْحِجَارَةِ"، وَقَدْ قَالَ هَمَامٌ: "بِحَجَرَيْنِ."

قُلْتُ: قَد بَيَّنَ الْعُلَمَاءُ رَضِىَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ أَنَّهُ إِذَا قَامَتِ الْبَيِّنَةُ عَلَى اَلْقَتْلِ أَوْ إِعْتَرَفَ بِهِ الْقَاتِلُ إِقْتُصَّ مِنْهُ بِمِثْلِ الْقَتْلَةِ اَلَّتِي قَتَلَهُ بِهَا إِلَّا أَن يَكُونَ قَتَلَهُ بِالنَّارِ أَوْ بِالسُّمِ لِأَنَّ ذَلِكَ مِنَ الْمِثْلِ، وَظَاهِرُ مَا فِي الْمُدَوَّنَةِ إِنَّهُ يُقْتَصُ مِنْهُ بِمِثْلِ الْقَتْلَةِ اَلَّتِي قَتَلَهُ بِهَا، وَإِن كَانَ قَتَلَهُ بِالنَّارِ إِذَ لَمْ يُغَرِّقْ فِيهَا بَيْنَ النَّارِ وَغَيْرِهِ، وَهُو ظَاهِرُ قَوْلِهِ فِي السَّمَ، أَنَّهُ يُقَادُ مِنْهُ بِهِ.

قَالَ: "وَمِنْ أَهْلِ الْعِلْمِ مَن يُرَى أَنَّهُ لاَ يَكُونُ الْقُودُ إِلَّا بِالسَّيْفِ وَحْدَهُ، وَإِمَّا إِن لَّمْ يَثَبُتِ الْقَتْلُ بِالْبَيِّنَةِ وَإِنَّمَا أُسْتُحِقَّ دَمُهُ بِالْقَسَامَةِ فَلاَ يُقْتَلُ إِلَّا بِالسَّيْفِ"، إنْتِهَى.

وَبَيَّنَ الْعُلَمَآءُ أَيْضًا رَضِىَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمْ إِنَّهُ لَمْ يَخْتَلِفْ الشَّرَآئِعُ مُنْذَّ أَهْبَطَ اللَّهُ سُبْحَانَهُ أَدَمَ عَلَيْهِ السَّلامُ إِلَى الْأَرْضِ وَإِلَى هَلُمَّ جَرًّا أَنْ قَتْلَ النَّفْسَ بِغَيْرِ حَقِّ حَرَامٌ، وَقَدْ وَعَدَ اللَّهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ عَلَى ذَلِكَ بِالنَّارِ وَالْعَذَابِ الْأَلِيمِ.

وَبِاللَّهِ التَّوْفِيقُ

Chapter Forty-One

On the Legal Judgments of Homicide

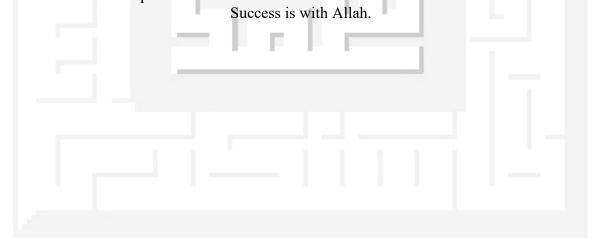
Allah ta'ala says: "O you who believe retaliation has been prescribed for you regarding those who have been slain; the free for the free; the slave for the slave; the female for the female...". Allah ta'ala says: "In it I prescribed for them as law: a soul for a soul, an eye for an eye, a nose for a nose, an ear for an ear, a tooth for a tooth and for every wound there is a retaliation." Allah ta'ala says: "...within retaliation there is life for you."

It has been related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Anas ibn Malik who said: "A Jew once crushed the head of a young servant girl between two stones. It was said to her: 'Who has done this to you; so-and-so, so-and-so?' until the Jew was mentioned. She then nodded her head, agreeing. So the Jew was brought and he acknowledged his guilt. The Prophet sordered that his head be crushed with stones. Hammam said: 'It was with two stones'."

I say: the scholars, may Allah be pleased with them have explained that:...when clear evidence has been established regarding a homicide; or when the murderer acknowledges his guilt, then retaliation should be taken against the perpetrator with the same cause of death that he committed; except if he killed him by fire or poison; because that is from resemblance. The apparent meaning of what is in the Mudawwana is that retaliation for murder should be made with the same cause of death with which the person was killed; even if he killed him by fire; since there is no difference in retaliation between fire and anything else. This is the apparent meaning of his words regarding poison; which is that retaliation against the perpetrator who commits homicide with poison should be with poison.

He said: "Among the people of knowledge are those who consider that retaliation for murder can only be done with the sword. As for when the cause of the homicide has not been clearly established and the right to shed the perpetrators' blood can only be valid by the sworn testimony of a witness; then he is only to be killed by the sword."

The scholars, may Allah be pleased with them, have also explained that from the time that Allah *subhaanahu* cast Adam, upon him be peace, to the earth and thereafter, there has been no disagreement in the Divine laws about the prohibition of the killing a soul without right; and Allah *`izza wa jalla* has warned of Hell and severe punishment for the one who does this.



الْبَابُ الثَّانِي وَالْأَرْبَعُونَ فَيَابُ الثَّانِي وَالْأَرْبَعُونَ فِي الْمُدُودِ فِي الْمُدُودِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى فِي بَيَانِ حَدِّ الزِّنَا ﴿الزَّانِيَّةُ وَالزَّانِي فَاجْلِدُواْ كُلَّ وَاحِدٍ مِّنْهُمَا مِائَةَ جَلْدَةٍ ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى فِي بَيَانِ حَدِّ الْقَذَفِ: ﴿وَالَّذِينَ يَرْمُونَ الْمُحْصَنَاتِ ثُمَّ لَمْ يَأْتُواْ بِأَرْبَعَةِ شُهَدَآءِ فَاجْلِدُوهُمْ ثَمَانِينَ جَدِّ الْقَذَفِ: ﴿وَالسَّارِقُ وَالسَّارِقُ وَالسَّارِقَةُ فَاقْطَعُواْ اَيْدِيَهُمَا ﴾ الْأَيَّةُ، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى فِي جَلْدَةَ ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى فِي بَيَانِ حَدِّ السَّرَقَةِ: ﴿وَالسَّارِقُ وَالسَّارِقُ وَالسَّارِقَةُ فَاقْطَعُواْ اَيْدِيَهُمَا ﴾ الْأَيَّةُ، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى فِي بَيَانِ حَدِّ السَّرَقَةِ: ﴿وَالسَّارِقُ وَالسَّارِقُ وَالسَّارِقَةُ فَاقْطَعُواْ اَيْدِيَهُمَا ﴾ الْأَيَّةُ، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى فِي بَيَانِ حَدِّ الْمَرَابَةِ: ﴿إِنَّهُ اللّهَ وَرَسُولَهُ وَيَسْعَوْنَ فِي الْأَرْضِ فَسَادًا أَنْ يُقَتَّلُواْ أَوْ يُصَلَّبُواْ أَوْ تُقَطَّعَ أَيْدِيهِمْ وَأَرْجُلُهُمْ مِن خِلافٍ أَوْ يُنْفَواْ مِنَ الْأَرْضِ ﴾، الْأَيَّةُ.

وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ فِي بَيَانِ حَدِّ الزِّنَا عَنْ زَيْدِ بْنِ خَالِدٍ الْجُهَنِيِّ قَالَ سَمِعْتُ النَّبِيَّ عَيْمُلُ فَيْمَن زَنِى وَلَمْ يُحْصَن جَلدَ مِّائَةٍ جِلْدَةً وَتَغْرِيبَ عَامٍ"، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ فِي بَيَانِ حَدِّ الزِّنَا اَيْضًا لِيْمُحْصِنِ عَن جَابِرِ بْنِ عَبْدِ اللَّهِ الْأَنْصَارِيِّ: "أَنَّ رَجُلاً مَّن أَسْلَمَ أَتَى رَسُولَ اللَّهِ عَيْ يُحَدِّثَهُ أَنَّهُ قَدْ زَنَى، فَشَهِدَ عَلَى نَفْسِهِ أَرْبَعَ شَهَادَاتٍ فَأَمَرَ بِهِ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ عَلَى فَرْجِمَ وَكَانَ قَدِ أَحْصَنَ".

وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ فِي بَيَانِ حَدِّ القَدَفِ عَنْ إِبِي هُرَيْرَةَ قَالَ: "سَمِعْتُ أَبَا الْقَاسِمِ يَقُولُ: ((مَن قَدَفَ مَمْلُوكَهُ وَهُو بَرِيءٌ مِمَّا قَالَ جُلِدَ يَوْمَ الْقِيَامَةِ إِلَّا أَن يَكُونَ كَمَا قَالَ)"، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ اَيْضًا فِي بَيَانِ حَدِّ السَّارِقِ عَنِ عَآئِشَةَ رَضِى اللَّهُ عَنْهَا عَنِ النِّبِيِّ ﷺ إِنَّهُ قَالَ: ((تُقُطَعُ يَدُ السَّارِقِ فِي رُبْعِ فِي بَيَانِ حَدِّ السَّارِقِ عَنِ عَآئِشَةَ رَضِى اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: ((تُقُطَعُ يَدُ السَّارِقِ فِي رُبْعِ دِينَارٍ))، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ أَيْضًا فِي بَيَانِ حَدِّ الْحَرَابَةِ عَن أَنَسٍ رَضِى اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: قَدِمَ عَلَى النِّبِيِ صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ أَيْضًا فِي بَيَانِ حَدِّ الْحَرَابَةِ عَن أَنَسٍ رَضِى اللَّهُ عَلْهُ قَالَ: قَدِمَ عَلَى النِّبِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ أَيْضًا فِي بَيَانِ حَدِّ الْحَرَابَةِ عَن أَنَسٍ رَضِى اللَّهُ عَلْهُ قَالَ: قَدِمَ عَلَى النِّبِي صَحِيحِ اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ نَقُرٌ مِنْ عُكُلٍ، فَأَسْلَمُواْ، فَأَجْتَوَواْ الْمُدِينَةَ، فَأَمْرَهُمْ أَنْ يَأْتُواْ إِبِلَ الصَّدَقَةِ، فَيَشْرَبُواْ مِنْ أَبُوالِهَا وَأَلْبَانِهَا، فَفَعَلُواْ فَصَحُواْ فَارْتَدُواْ فَقَتَلُواْ رُعَاتَهَا وَاستَاقُواْ الْإِبِلَ، فَبَعَثَ فِي آثَارِهِمْ، فَأْتِي بِهِمْ، فَقَطَعَ أَيْدِيَهُمْ وَأَرْجُلُهُمْ وَسَمَلَ أَعْيُنَهُمْ ثُمَّ لَمْ يَحْسِمُهُمْ حَتَّى مَاتُواْ."

قُلْتُ: قَدِ انْعَقَدَ الْإِجْمَاعُ عَلَى وُجُوبِ إِقَامَةِ الْحُدُودِ إِذَا وُجِدَ شَرْطِ إِقَامَتِهَا. وَبِاللّهِ التَّوْفِيقُ

Chapter Forty-Two

On the Punitive Punishments

Allah ta'ala says regarding an explanation of the punitive punishment of illicit sex: "As for the female and the male fornicators, flog each of them a hundred stripes." Allah ta'ala says regarding an explanation of the punitive punishment of calumny: "And those who falsely accuse chaste women then do not bring four witnesses then flog them eighty stripes." Allah ta'ala says regarding an explanation of the punitive punishment of theft: "As for the man who steals and the woman who steals, cut off their hands." Allah ta'ala says regarding an explanation of the punitive punishment of warmongering: "The punishment of those who wage war against Allah and His messenger and strive to cause corruption in the earth is only this, that they should be killed or crucified or their hands and their feet should be cut off on opposite sides or they should be imprisoned."

It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari regarding an explanation of the punitive punishment of fornication on the authority of Khalid al-Juhani who said: "I once heard the Prophet sorder regarding someone who committed fornication and he was not married, that he be flogged one hundred times and exiled for a year." It has already been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari regarding an explanation of the punitive punishment of illicit sex as well, but for a person married, on the authority of Jabir ibn Abdallah al-Ansaari: "A man who had accepted Islam came to the Messenger of Allah ## to talk to them, in which he admitted that he committed adultery. Further, he testified against himself regarding that with four solemn testimonies. As a result, the Messenger of Allah, a ordered that he be stoned. This was because he was married." It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari regarding an explanation of the punitive punishment of calumny, on the authority of Abu Hurayra, may Allah be pleased with him who said: "I once heard Abu'l-Qasim say: 'Whoever falsely accuses a person under his charge while that person is innocent of the accusations; then the accuser will be flogged on the Day of Standing, except if the matter is as he said'." It has also been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari regarding an explanation of the punitive punishment of theft, on the authority of A'isha, may Allah be pleased with her, on the authority of the Prophet, ## that he said: "The hand of the thief is to but cut for stealing anything worth a quarter of a golden dinar."

It has also been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari regarding an explanation of the punitive punishment of warmongering, on the authority of Anas, may Allah be pleased with him, who said: "A group of Bedouin from the 'Ukl came as a delegation to the Prophet, so who then accepted Islam. However, the climate of Medina did not suit them, so the Prophet sordered them to go and settle with the camels utilized for charity and drink their milk and urine as medicine. They did this until their health became sound. They eventually turned apostate from the religion, killed the shepherd and seized the camels. The Prophet ## then dispatched a team in pursuit of them and had them returned. The Prophet ## then ordered that their hands and legs to be cut off; and their eyes branded with hot irons. Their wounds were left un-cauterized until they died."

I say: the consensus is unanimous about the obligation of the punitive punishment when the prerequisites to establish them have been substantiated. Success is with Allah.

البَابُ الثَّالِثُ وَالأَرْبَعُونَ فِي الْأَقْضِيَّةِ فِي الْأَقْضِيَّةِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿إِنَّ اللّهَ يَأْمُرُكُمْ أَن تُؤدُواْ الْأَمَانَاتِ إِلَى أَهْلِهَا وَإِذَا حَكَمْتُمْ بَيْنَ النَّاسِ أَن تَحْكُمُواْ بِالْعَدْلِ ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿يَا دَاوُودُ إِنَّا جَعَلْنَاكَ خَلِيفَةً فِي الْأَرْضِ فَاحْكُمْ بَيْنَ النَّاسِ بِالْحَقِّ وَلاَ تَتَبِعِ الْمَوْى فَيُضِلَّكَ عَن سَبِيلِ اللّهِ. اللّهَوَى فَيُضِلَّكَ عَن سَبِيلِ اللّهِ.

وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ فِي بَابِ الْأَقْضِيَّةِ إِذَا قَضَى الْحَاكِمُ بِالْجَوْرِ أَوْ خَالَفَ أَهْلِ الْعِلْمِ فَهُوَ رَدِّ: حَدَّثْنَا مَحْمُودٌ قَالَ حَدَّثْنَا عَبْدُ الرَّزَاقِ حَدَّثْنَا مَعْمَرٌ عَنِ النَّهْرِيِّ عَنْ سَالِمٍ عَنِ أَبِيهِ قَالَ: "بَعَثَ النَّبِيُّ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ خَالِدَ بْنَ الْوَلِيدِ إِلَى بَنِي جَذِيْمَةَ، فَدَعَاهُمْ إِلَى الْإِسْلامِ، فَلَمْ يُحْسِنُواْ أَن يَقُولُواْ صَلَّى اللَّهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ خَالِدَ بْنَ الْوَلِيدِ إِلَى بَنِي جَذِيْمَةَ، فَدَعَاهُمْ إِلَى الْإِسْلامِ، فَلَمْ يُحْسِنُواْ أَن يَقُولُواْ أَسْلَمْنَا، فَجَعَلُواْ يَقُولُونَ: "صَبَأَنَا"، فَجَعَلَ خَالِدٌ يَقْتُلُ مِنْهُمْ وَيَأْسِرُ، وَدَفَعَ إِلَى كُلِّ رَجُلٍ مِنَّا أَسِيرَهُ وَيَأْسِرُ، وَدَفَعَ إِلَى كُلِّ رَجُلٍ مِنَّا أَسِيرَهُ عَلَيْ اللَّهُمْ وَيَأْسِرُ، وَدَفَعَ إِلَى كُلِّ رَجُلٍ مِنَّا أَسِيرَهُ، فَقُلْتُ: "وَاللَّهِ لاَ أَقْتُلُ أَسِيرِي، وَلاَ يَقْتُلُ رَجُلِ مِنَّا أَسِيرَهُ، فَقُلْتُ: "وَاللَّهِ لاَ أَقْتُلُ أَسِيرِي، وَلاَ يَقْتُلُ رَجُلِ مِنَا عَلَى النِّبِيِّ عَنَى النَبِي عَلَى النَّبِي عَلَى النَّبِي عَلَى النَّبِي عَلَى النَّهُمُ إِنِي أَبْرَأُ مَنْ الْمَامِدِي أَسِيرَهُ، فَقَالَ: ((اللَّهُمَّ إِنِي أَبْرَأُ مُنَا عَلَى النَبِي عَلَى اللَّهُمَّ إِنِي أَبْرَأُ وَلَعَ النَّبِي عَلَى اللَّهُمَّ إِنِي أَبْرُفُ مَلَى النَبِي عَلَى مَمَّا صَنَعَ خَالِدٌ))، مَرَّتَيْنِ".

قُلْتُ: قَدِ أَنْعَقَدَ الْإِجْمَاعُ عَلَى وُجُوبِ الْقَضآءِ بِالْحَقِّ، قَالَ الْحَسَنُ: "أَخَذَ اللَّهُ عَلَى الْحُكَّامِ أَن لَّا يَتْبِعُواْ الْهَوَى، وَلاَ يَخْشَوْنَ النَّاسَ وَلاَ يَشْتَرُواْ بِأَيَاتِ اللَّهِ ثَمَنًا قَلِيلاً"، إِنْتَهَى ثُمَّ هُوَ فَرْضُ كِفَايَةٍ إِلَّا أَن يَتَعِقُنَ، فَلاَ يَجُوزُ الْإِمْتِنَاعُ، وَفِي مِفْتَاحِ السَّدَادِ شَرْحِ إِرْشَادِ السَّالِكِ: "أَمَّا كَوْنُ الْقَضآءِ فَرْضُ كِفَايَةٍ يَحْمِلُ بِهِ مَنْ قَامَ بِهِ فَهُوَ الْمَذْهَبُ".

وَبِاللَّهِ التَّوْفِيقُ

Chapter Forty-Three

On the Judiciary Rulings

Allah ta`ala says: "Indeed Allah commands you to give over trusts to their rightful people; and when you judge between people, that you judge with justice." Allah ta`ala says: "O Dawud, indeed We have made you a vicegerent in the earth. Therefore, judge between people with truth and do not follow lower passions, or you will be led astray from the Way of Allah."

It has been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari in the chapter regarding judiciary decisions when a judge judges tyrannically or he judges contrary to the people of knowledge, then his judgement is to be rejected: "Mahmud related to us saying that Abd'r-Razaaq related to us, that Ma'amar related to us on the authority of az-Zuhri, on the authority of Saalim, on the authority of his father who said: 'The Prophet once dispatched Khalid ibn al-Walid in a military engagement to the Banu Judhayma. He invited them to Islam, but they were unable to articulate the words: 'We have accepted Islam', very well. So they kept saying in their own dialect: 'We have surrendered! We have surrendered!' Khalid then proceeded to fight them and to seize them as war captives. He then placed with each man among us a captive, until one day, Khalid ordered that each of the men among us should kill his captive. I said: 'By Allah, I will not kill my captive.' None of my companions killed their captives, until we came to the Prophet and mentioned what happened. The Prophet then raised his palms and said twice: 'O Allah, I am free from what Khalid has done'."

I say: The consensus is unanimous about the obligation of giving judicial decisions by the truth. Al-Hassan said: "Allah has taken an oath from every judge that they should not follow their lower passions; not fear people; and not sale the signs of Allah for a small price." Judicial decisions are a collective obligation except in those matters which are individual obligations; for it is not permissible then to abstain from giving judgment. It states in the Miftaah's-Sadaad the commentary upon the Irshad as-Saalik: "As for judiciary decisions being a collective obligation, this depends upon the person being qualified to establish it. This is the view of the Maliki school of thought."



الْبَابُ الرَّابِعُ وَالْأَرْبَعُونَ فِي الْأَرْبَعُونَ فِي الشَّهَادَةِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ أَمَنُواْ كُونُواْ قَوَّمِينَ بِالْقِسْطِ شُهَدَآءَ لِلّهِ وَلَوْ عَلَى أَنْفُسِكُمْ أَوْ الْوَالِدَيْنِ وَالْأَقْرَبِينَ إِنْ يَكُنْ غَنِيًّا أَوْ فَقِيرًا فَاللّهُ أَوْلَى بِهِمَا وَلاَ تَتَّبِعُواْ الْهَوَى أَن تَعْدِلُواْ وَإِن تَلُوواْ أَوْ تُعْرِضُواْ فَإِنَّ اللّهَ وَالْأَقْرَبِينَ إِنْ يَكُنْ غَنِيًّا أَوْ فَقِيرًا فَاللّهُ أَوْلَى بِهِمَا وَلاَ تَتَبِعُواْ الْهَوَى أَن تَعْدِلُواْ وَإِن تَلُوواْ أَوْ تُعْرِضُواْ فَإِنَّ اللّهَ كَانَ بِمَا تَعْمَلُونَ خَبِيرًا ﴿ وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِي فِي بَابٍ مَا قِيلَ فِي شَهَادَةِ الزُّورِ عَن عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ كَانَ بِمَا تَعْمَلُونَ خَبِيرًا ﴿ وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِي فِي فِي بَابٍ مَا قِيلَ فِي شَهَادَةِ الزُّورِ عَن عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ كَانَ بِمَا تَعْمَلُونَ خَبِيرًا ﴾ ، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِي فِي بَابٍ مَا قِيلَ فِي شَهَادَةِ الزُّورِ عَن عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ بْنِ اللّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ النِّبِيُ عَلَى اللّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ النِّبِيُ عَلَى اللّهِ اللّهُ وَعَقُولَ الزَّورِ)) ثَلاَتًا ، قَالُواْ الزُّورِ)) ، وَجَلَسَ وَكَانَ مُتَكِئًا ، فَقَالَ: ((أَلاَ وَقَوْلُ الزُورِ))) وَلَا اللّهِ اللّهِ اللّهُ وَعَقُولُ الزُورِ)) ، وَجَلَسَ وَكَانَ مُتَكِئًا ، فَقَالَ: ((أَلاَ وَقَوْلُ الزُورِ))) قالَ: "فَمَا زَالَ يُكْرِرُهَا حَتَّى قُلْنَا: يَا لَيْنَهُ سَكَتَ".

قُلْتُ: قَدِ أَنْعَقَدَ اَلْإِجْمَاعُ عَلَى وُجُوبِ أَدَاءِ الشَّهَادَةِ وَتَحْرِيمُ شَهَادَةِ الزُّورِ، وَأَمَّا تَحَمُّلُ الشَّهَادَة فَوْثُ كِفَايَةٍ إِلَّا أِن يَّخَافَ فَوَاتَ الْحَقِّ فَيَتَعَيَّنُ.



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

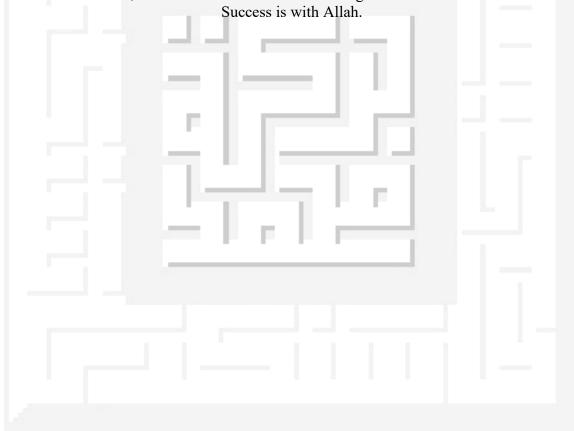
Chapter Forty-Four

On Bearing Witness

Allah ta'ala says: "O you who believe, be maintainers of equity, bearers of witness for Allah, though it may be against your own selves or your parents, or near relatives. If he be rich or poor, Allah is foremost with them. Therefore do not follow low passions, unless you deviate. If you swerve or turn aside; then indeed Allah is Aware of what you do."

It has been related in the <u>Sahih</u> al-Bukhari in the chapter regarding what is said regarding false testimony on the authority of Abd'r-Rahman ibn Abi Bakra, on the authority of his father, may Allah be pleased with him that the Prophet said three times: "Shall I not inform you of the greatest of the immense sins?" It was said: "Indeed, O Messenger of Allah!" He said: "To associate partners in worship with Allah and to be undutiful to one's parents." Then the Prophet sat up after he had been reclining; and said: 'I warn you against giving false witness!'; and he kept saying it until we thought he would not stop."

I say: the consensus is unanimous regarding the obligation of acting as a just witness and the prohibition of false witness. As for taking on the burden of witnessing, it is a collective obligation. It states in the <u>Irshad as-Saalik</u>: "Taking on the burden of witnessing is a collective obligation, unless one fears the forfeiture of truth; then it becomes an individual obligation."



الْبَابُ الْخَامِسُ وَالْأَرْبَعُونَ فَالْأَرْبَعُونَ فَيَابُ

قَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿لِلرِّجَالِ نَصِيبٌ مِّمَّا تَرَكَ الْوَالِدَانِ وَالْأَقْرَبُونَ وَلِلنِّسَآءِ نَصِيبٌ مِّمَّا تَرَكَ الْوَالِدَانِ وَالْأَقْرَبُونَ وَلِلنِّسَآءِ نَصِيبٌ مِّمَّا تَرَكَ الْوَالِدَانِ وَالْأَقْرَبُونَ مِمَّا قَلَ مِنْهُ أَوْ كَثُرَ نَصِيبًا مَّفْرُوضًا ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿يُوصِيكُمُ اللَّهُ فِي أَوْلَادِكُمْ لِلذَّكْرِ مِثْلُ حَظِّ الْأُنْتَيْنِ ﴾ إِلَى قَوْلِهِ: ﴿وَ اللَّهُ عَلِيمٌ حَلِيمٌ ﴾.

وَفِي صَحِيحِ البُخَارِيّ عَن إِبْنِ عَبَّاسٍ رَضِىَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُمَا عَنِ النَّبِيِّ ﷺ قَالَ: ((أَلْحِقُواْ الْفَرَآئِضَ بِأَهْلِهَا، فَمَا تَرَكَتِ الْفَرآئِضُ فَلِأَوْلَى رَجُلٍ ذَكَرٍ)).

قَلْتُ: قَدِ أَنْعَقَدَ الْإِجْمَاعُ عَلَى وُجُوبِ إِعْطَاءِ كُلِّ وَارِثٍ نَصِيبَهُ مِنَ الْمِيرَاثِ، وَكُلُّ مَن مَّنَعَ الْوَارِثَ نَصِيبَهُ مِنَ الْمِيرَاثِ، وَكُلُّ مَن مَّنَعَ الْوَارِثَ نَصِيبَهُ الَّذِي أَعْطَاهُ الشَّرْعُ فَهُوَ عَاصٌ لِلَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ وَالْعِيَاذُ بِاللَّهِ.



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Forty-Five

On Inheritance

Allah ta'ala says: "To the men is a portion of what the parents and near relatives leave, and to the women a portion of what the parents and near relatives leave whether there is little or much of it; there is an incumbent portion." Allah ta'ala says: "Allah enjoins you regarding your children: to the male an equal portion of two females..."; to His words: "Indeed Allah is Knowing, Wise"

It has been related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Ibn'Abass: "Give over the obligatory inheritance to those who are entitled to receive it. Then whatever is left, should be given to the closest male relative of the deceased."

I say: the consensus is unanimous regarding the obligation of giving each inheritor his porton from the inheritance. Everyone that prevents the inheritor from attaining the portions which the *shari'a* provides for him, then they are disobedient to Allah and His Messenger *; and we seek refuge with Allah.



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

اَلْبَابُ السَّادِسُ وَالْأَرْبَعُونَ فِي السَّادِسُ وَالْأَرْبَعُونَ فِي السَّلامِ وَالْإِسْتِئْذَانِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿ يَا أَيُهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُواْ لاَ تَدْخُلُواْ بُيُوتًا غَيْرَ بُيُوتِكُمْ حَتَّى تَسْتَأْنِسُواْ وَتُسَلِّمُواْ عَلَى قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿ وَإِذَا جُلِيتُمْ بِتَحِيَّةٍ فَحَيُّواْ بِأَحْسَنِ مِنْهَا أَوْ رُدُّوهَا ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿ وَإِذَا بَلَغَ الْأَطْفَالُ مِنْكُمُ الْخُلُمَ فَلْيَسْتَذِنُواْ ﴾. الْأَطْفَالُ مِنْكُمُ الْخُلُمَ فَلْيَسْتَذِنُواْ ﴾.

وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ عَن عَبْدِ اللّهِ بْنِ عَمْرِو رَضِى اللّهُ عَنْهُمَا: "أَنَّ رَجُلاً سَأَلَ رَسُولَ اللّهِ عَنْ الْإِسْلامِ خَيْرٌ ؟" قَالَ: ((تُطْعِمُ الطَّعَامَ وَتَقْرَأُ السَّلاَمَ عَلَى مَن عَرَفْتَ وَمَن لَمْ تَعَرِفْ))، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ عَن سَهْلٍ بْنِ سَعْدٍ عَنِ النّبِي عَنْ قَالَ: ((إِنَّمَا جُعِلَ الْإِسْتِئْذَانُ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْبَصَرِ))، وَقَالَ فِي الْبُخَارِيِ عَن سَهْلٍ بْنِ سَعْدٍ عَنِ النّبِي عَنْ قَالَ: ((إِنَّمَا جُعِلَ الْإِسْتِئْذَانُ مِنْ أَجْلِ الْبَصَرِ))، وَقَالَ فِي الْإِسْتِئْذَانُ وَاجِبٌ، فَلا الرّسَالَةِ: "رَدُّ السَّلامِ وَاجِبٌ وَالإِسْتِئْذَانُ وَاجِبٌ، فَلا الرّسَالَةِ: "رَدُّ السَّلامِ وَاجِبٌ وَالإِسْتِئْذَانُ وَاجِبٌ، وَقَالَ فِي الْإِسْتِئْذَانِ: "وَالإِسْتِئْذَانُ وَاجِبٌ، فَلا تَدُخُلُ بَيْتًا فِيهِ أَحَدٌ حَتَّى تَسْتَأُذِنَ ثَلَاتًا فَإِن أَذِنَ لَكَ، وَإِلّا رَجَعْتَ"، إِنْتَهَى، قُلْتُ: قَدِ أَنْعَقَدَ الْإِجْمَاعُ عَلَى تَدُخُلُ بَيْتًا فِيهِ أَحَدٌ حَتَّى تَسْتَأُذِنَ ثَلَاتًا فَإِن أَذِنَ لَكَ، وَإِلّا رَجَعْتَ"، إِنْتَهَى، قُلْتُ: قَدِ أَنْعَقَدَ الْإِجْمَاعُ عَلَى أَنْ كُلُّ مَن تَرَكَ الْإِسْتِثْذَانَ فَهُو عَاصٌ لِللّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ وَالْعِيَاذُ بِاللّهِ تَعَالَى.



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Forty-Six

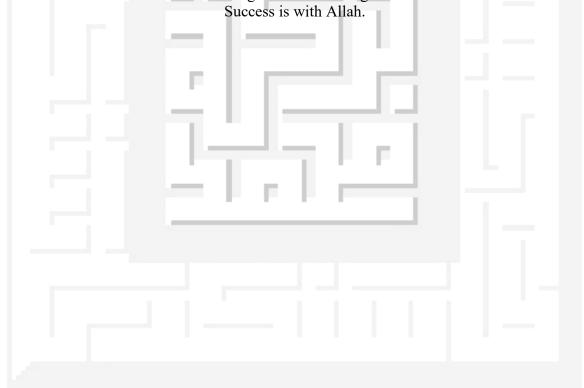
On the Greetings of Peace and Seeking Permission

Allah ta'ala says: "O you who believe! Do not enter houses other than your own houses until you have asked permission and given the greetings of peace to their inhabitants." Allah ta'ala says: "And when you are greeted with a greeting, then greet with a greeting that is better than it or return it." Allah ta'ala says: "And when the children among you have attained to puberty, let them seek permission (to enter)."

It has been related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abdallah ibn `Amr, may Allah be pleased with both of them that a man once asked the Messenger of Allah : "Which Islam is best?" He said: "To feed food to others and to pronounce the greetings of peace to those you know and those you do not know." It has been related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Sahl ibn Sa`d on the authority of the Prophet , who said: "Indeed, seeking permission to enter was made incumbent due to guarding the sight."

It says in the <u>ar-Risaalat</u>: "Returning the greetings of peace is an obligation; and initiating the greetings of peace first is a *Sunna* that is highly sought after." It also says regarding seeking permission to enter: "Seeking permission to enter is an obligation. Therefore, do not enter a house in which someone lives except after seeking permission to enter three times. If they give permission to you to enter (well and good); if not then return (to your home)."

I say: the consensus is unanimous regarding that everyone who abandons seeking permission to enter is disobedient to Allah and His messenger. We seek refuge with Allah.



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

الْبَابُ السَّابِعُ وَالْأَرْبَعُونَ فِي التَّوْبَةِ مَنَ الْكَبَائِرِ وَالصَّغْآئِرِ اَلَّتِي هِيَ أَصْلُ التَّصَوُّفِ لِلتَّخَلُّقِ

قَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿ يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُواْ تُوبُواْ إِلَى اللَّهِ تَوْبَةً نَصُوحًا ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿ وَتُوبُواْ إِلَى اللَّهِ عَوْبَةً نَصُوحًا ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿ إِنَّ اللَّهَ يُحِبُ التَّوَابِينَ وَيُحِبُ المُتَطَهِّرِينَ ﴾.

وَقَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ ﷺ: ((وَاللَّهِ إِنِّي لَأَسْتَغْفِرُ اللَّهَ وَأَتُوبُ إِلَيْهِ فِي الْيَوْمِ أَكْثَرَ مِن سَبْعِينَ مَرَّةً))، كَمَا فِي صَحِيحِ البُخَارِيِّ عَن أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ.



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Forty-Seven

On Repentance from Major and Minor Sins Which is the Foundation of Spiritual Purification for Character Reformation

Allah ta'ala says: "O you who believe! Repent to Allah with sincere repentance." Allah ta'ala says: "Repent to Allah all together, O you believers, so that you may be successful." Allah ta'ala says: "Indeed Allah loves those who repent often, and He loves those who have a care for purity."

The Messenger of Allah, said: "I swear by Allah, that I seek forgiveness of Allah and repent to Him every day more than seventy times"; as it was related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Hurayra.



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

اَلْبَابُ الثَّامِنُ وَالْأَرْبَعُونَ فِي النَّامِ وَالْأَرْبَعُونَ فِي قَعْلِيمِهِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿فَلَوْ لاَ نَفَرَ مِن كُلِّ فِرْقَةٍ مَّنْهُمْ طَّآئِفَةٌ لِّيَتَفَقَّهُواْ فِي الدِّينِ وَلِيُنْذِرُواْ قَوْمَهُم إِذَا رَجَعُواْ إِلَيْهِمْ لَعَلَّهُمْ يَحْذَرُونَ﴾، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَن حُمَيْدِ بْنِ عَبْدِ الرَّحْمَنِ قَالَ سَمِعَتُ مُعَاوِيةَ خَطِيبًا يَقُولُ: ((مَن يُرِدِ اللّهُ بِهِ خَيْرًا يُفَقِّهُهُ فِي الدِّينِ وَإِنَّما أَنَا قَاسِمٌ وَاللّهُ يُعْطِي خَطِيبًا يَقُولُ: "سَمِعْتُ النِّبِي ﷺ يَقُولُ: ((مَن يُرِدِ اللّهُ بِهِ خَيْرًا يُفَقِّهُهُ فِي الدِّينِ وَإِنَّما أَنَا قَاسِمٌ وَاللّهُ يُعْطِي وَلَنْ تَزَالَ هَذِهِ الأَمَّةُ قَائِمَةً عَلَى أَمْرِ اللّهِ لاَ يَضُرُّهُمْ مَن خَالَفَهُمْ حَتَّى يَأْتِي أَمْرُ اللّهِ))، وَقَالَ ﷺ: ((طَلَبُ الْعِلْمِ فَرِيضَةٌ عَلَى كُلِّ مُسْلِمٍ))، رَوَاهُ إِبْنُ مَاجَةَ، وَقَالَ ﷺ: ((مَن سُئِلَ عَن عِلْمٍ فَكَتَمَهُ الْجَمَهُ اللّهُ يَوْمَ اللّهُ يَوْمَ الْقَيَامَةِ بِلِجَامٍ مِن نَّارٍ))، رَوَاهُ التِرْمِذِيُّ وَصَحَحَّهُ الْحَاكِمُ.

وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ كَتَبَ عُمَرُ بْنُ عَبْدِ الْعَزِيزِ إِلَى أَبِي بَكْرٍ بْنِ حَزْمٍ: "أَنْظُرْ مَا كَانَ مِن حَدِيثِ رَسُولِ اللهِ هُ وَأَكْتُبُهُ فِإِنِي خِفْتُ دُرُوسَ الْعِلْمِ وَذَهَابَ الْعُلَمآءِ، وَلاَ تَقْبَلُ إِلّا حَدِيثَ النّبِيِ صَلَّى حَدِيثِ رَسُولِ اللهِ هُ ، فَأَكْتُبُهُ فِإِنِي خِفْتُ دُرُوسَ الْعِلْمِ وَذَهَابَ الْعُلَمآءِ، وَلاَ تَقْبَلُ إِلّا حَدِيثَ النّبِيِ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: ((وَلَتَقْشُواْ الْعِلْمَ، وَلَتَجْلِسُواْ حَتَّى يُعَلَمَ مَنْ لاَ يَعْلَمُ، فَإِنَّ الْعِلْمَ لاَ يَعْلِثُ حَتَّى يَكُونَ سِرًّا"، قُلْتُ: قَدِ أَنْعَقَدَ إِجْمَاعُ الْأُمَّةِ عَلَى وُجُوبِ تَعَلَّمِ الْعِلْمِ وَتَعْلِيمِهِ وُجُوبًا عَينِيًّا فِي فُرُوضِ الْأَعْيَانِ وَكِفَآئِيًّا فَي فُرُوضِ الْأَعْيَانِ وَكِفَآئِيًّا فَي فُرُونَ الْأَمَّةِ عَلَى وُجُوبٍ تَعَلَّمِ الْعِلْمِ وَتَعْلِيمِهِ وُجُوبًا عَينِيًّا فِي فُرُوضِ الْأَعْيَانِ وَكِفَآئِيًّا فَي الْمُونَ اللهُ هُولِي اللهُ عَلَيْ اللهُ عَلَى اللهُ عَلَى وَجُوبٍ تَعَلَّمِ الْعِلْمِ وَتَعْلِيمِهِ وَجُوبًا عَينِيًّا فِي فُرُوضِ الْأَعْيَانِ وَكِفَآئِيًّا فِي الْمُؤْمِدِ الْمُؤْمِنِ الْمُؤْمِلُولَ اللهُ عَلَى اللهُ وَلَا عَلَيْهِ اللهِ اللهُ اللهُ الْمُؤْمِ وَلَوْمِ اللهُ عَلَى الْمُؤْمِ الْعُلْمِ وَلَوْمِ اللهُ الْمُؤْمِ الْمُؤْمِ الْمِهُ الْمُؤْمِ الْمُؤْمِ الْمُؤْمِ الْمُؤْمِ الْمُومُ الْمُؤْمِ الْمُ



Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Forty-Eight

On Learning Knowledge and Teaching it

Allah ta'ala says: "Why should not then a company from every party from among them go forth that they may apply themselves to obtain understanding in religion, and that they may warn their people when they come back to them that they may be cautious?"

It has been related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of <u>H</u>umayd ibn Abd'r-Rahman who said: "I once heard Mu'awiyya say in a sermon: 'I heard the Prophet say: 'Whomever Allah desires good for them, He gives them understanding in the religion. Indeed I am the dispenser, and Allah is the One who gives. This *Umma* will continue established upon the command of Allah, and they will not be harmed by those who differ from them until the command of Allah comes'." The Messenger of Allah, also said: "Seeking knowledge is an obligation upon every Muslim." This was related by Ibn Maja. He, also said: "Whoever is asked about some knowledge and he then conceals it, Allah will bridle him with a bridle of fire on the Day of Standing." This was related by at-Tirmidhi and its soundness was verified by al-<u>Haakim</u>.

It has also been mentioned in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari that 'Umar ibn Abd'l-'Aziz wrote to Abi Bakr ibn <u>Hizaam saying</u>: "Look for the knowledge of the prophetic traditions and have it written down; as I am afraid that religious knowledge will vanish and the scholars will pass away. Do not accept anything except it is in accordance with the tradition of the Prophet : 'Disseminate knowledge and sit in order to instruct those who have not learned, for knowledge will not be destroyed until it is kept secret'."

I say: the consensus of the *Umma* is unanimous regarding the obligation to learn knowledge and to educate others as an individual obligation in those things which are individual obligations and a collective obligation in those things which are collective obligations.



اَلْبَابُ التَّاسِعُ وَالْأَرْبَعُونَ فِي الْوَعْظِ وَالتَّذْكِيرِ فِي الْوَعْظِ وَالتَّذْكِيرِ

قَالَ اللّهُ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَذَكِرْ فَإِنَّ الذِّكْرَى تَنْفَعُ المُؤْمِنِينَ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿فَذَكِرْ بِالْقُرْآنِ مَنْ يَخَافُ وَعِيدِي﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَعَظْهُمْ وَقُلْ لَّهُمْ فِي أَنْفُسِهِمْ قَوْلاً بَعِالَى: ﴿وَعِظْهُمْ وَقُلْ لَّهُمْ فِي أَنْفُسِهِمْ قَوْلاً بَلِيغًا﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَمَنْ أَحْسَنُ إِلَى سَبِيلِ رَبِّكَ بِالْحِكْمَةِ وَالْمَوْعِظَةِ الْحَسَنَةِ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَمَنْ أَحْسَنُ وَقُلاً مِمَّن دَعَا إِلَى اللّهِ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَمَنْ أَحْسَنُ قَوْلاً مِمَّن دَعَا إِلَى اللّهِ﴾، وَقَالَ تَعَالَى: ﴿وَلَوْ أَنَّهُمْ فَعَلُواْ مَا يُوعَظُونَ بِهِ لَكَانَ خَيْرًا لَّهُمْ﴾.

وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَن إِبْنِ مَسْعُودٍ رَّضِى اللَّهُ عَنْهُ قَالَ: "كَانَ النَّبِيُ ﷺ يَتَخَوَّلُنَا بِالْمَوْعِظَةِ"، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ أَيْضًا عَن أَبِي وَائِلٍ أَنَّهُ قَالَ: "كَانَ عَبْدُ اللَّهِ يُذَكِّرُ النَّاسَ فِي كُلِّ خَمِيسٍ"، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ أَيْضًا عَن أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ قَالَ: "قَالَتِ النِّسَآءُ لِلنِّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: "غَلَبَنَا عَن أَبِي سَعِيدِ الْخُدْرِيِّ قَالَ: "قَالَتِ النِّسَآءُ لِلنِّبِيِّ صَلَّى اللهُ عَلَيْهِ وَسَلَّمَ: "غَلَبَنَا عَلَيْهُ الرِّجَالُ، فَأَجْعَلْ لَنَا يَوْمًا مِّن نَفْسِكَ"، فَوَعَدَهُنَّ يَوْمًا لَقِيهُنَّ فِيْهِ فَوَعَظِهُنَ وَأَمَرَهُنَّ".

وَقَالَ شِهَابُ الدِّينِ أَحْمَدُ بْنُ حَجَرِ الْهَيْتَمِيّ فِي كِتَابِ الزَّوَاجِرِ: "وَصَحَّ عَن إِبْنِ مَسْعُودٍ أَنَّهُ وَقَفَ عَلَى قَاصِ فَقَالَ لَهُ: "لَقَدِ أَبْتَدَعْتَ بِدْعَةَ ضَلاَلَةٍ أَوْ أَنَّكَ لَأَهْدَى مِن مُحَمِّدٍ وَأَصْحَابِهِ، فَتَفَرَّقَ النَّاسُ عَنْهُ حَتَّى لَمْ يَبْقَ عِنْدَهُ أَحَدً"، ثُمَّ قَالَ: "وَهُو مَحْمُولٌ عَلَى أَنَّهُ كَانَ يَذْكُرُ فِي قِصَصِهِ مَا إِبْتَدَعَهُ جَهْلَةُ لَقَصَّاصِ مِن ذِكْرِ الْأَكَاذِيبِ وَالْأَحَادِيثِ الْمَوْضُوعَةِ وَنَحْوِ ذَلِكَ، وَأَمَّا الْقِصَصُ عَلَى مَا يَنْبَغِي بِأَنَّ لَيْكَرَهُمْ بِاللَّهِ وَأَيَّاتِهِ وَيُعَرِّفَهُم مَّا يَنْبَغِي وَمَا يَتَعَيَّنَ عَلَيْهِم تَعْلِيمُهُ، فَهَذَا مِن أَفْضَلِ الْقُرَبَاتِ وَأَجَلِ الْمَقَامَتِ. لَيُتَكَرِّهُمْ بِاللَّهِ وَلُيَاتِهِ وَيُعَرِّفَهُم مَّا يَنْبَغِي وَمَا يَتَعَيَّنَ عَلَيْهِم تَعْلِيمُهُ، فَهَذَا مِن أَفْضَلِ الْقُرَبَاتِ وَأَجَلِّ الْمَقَامَتِ.

قُلْتُ: وَمِن وُعَّاظِ هَذِهِ الْأُمَّةِ عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ مَسْعُودٍ وَالْحَسَنُ الْبَصْرِيِّ وَمَنْصُورُ بْنُ عَمَّارٍ وَيَحْيَى فَلْتُ: وَمِن وُعَّاظِ هَذِهِ الْأُمَّةِ عَبْدُ اللهِ بْنُ مَسْعُودٍ وَالْجَسَّدُ وَأَبُو الْفَضْلِ الْجَوْهَرِيِّ وَالْإِمَامُ الطُّوسِيُّ وَعَيْرُهُم مِّمَّنْ لاَ يُحْصَى.

وَإِذَا فَهِمْتَ هَذَا كُلَّهُ عَرَفْتَ أَنَّ التَّذْكِيرَ مَحْمُودٌ كِتَابًا وَسُنَّةً وِإِجْمَاعًا، إِذَا كَانَ عَلَى مَا مَرَّ ذِكْرُهُ، وَأَمَّا التَّذْكِيرُ الْمَذْمُومُ فَهُوَ تَذْكِيرُ مَن يُذَكِّرَ النَّاسَ بِمَا إِبْتَدَعَهُ جَهْلَةُ الْقَصَّاصِ مِن ذِكْرِ الْأَكَاذِيبِ وَأَمَّا التَّذْكِيرُ الْمَوْضُوعَةِ كَمَا مَرَّ فِي كَلاَمِ أَحْمَدِ بْنِ حَجَرَ الْهَيْتَمِيِّ فِي كِتَابِ الزَّوَاجِرِ.

وَبِاللَّهِ التَّوْفِيقُ

Chapter Forty-Nine

On Preaching and Reminding

Allah ta'ala says: "Persists in reminding, for indeed the reminder benefits the believers." Allah ta'ala says: "Therefore, by means of the Qur'an remind those who fear My threat." Allah ta'ala says: "Therefore remind (them), for you are indeed a reminder." Allah ta'ala says: "...and preach to them; and say to them effective words that speak to their very souls." Allah ta'ala says: "Invite to the Way of your Lord with wisdom and excellent exhortation." Allah ta'ala says: "And who speaks better than he who invites to Allah." Allah ta'ala says: "...and if they had done what they were admonished to do, it would have certainly been better for them."

It has been related in the <u>Sahih</u> al-al-Bukhari on the authority of Ibn Mas'ud, may Allah be pleased with him who said: "The Prophet used to take care of us in preaching by selecting a suitable time." It has also been related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Wa'il that he said: "Abdullah used to give spiritual reminders to the people every Thursday." It has also been related in the <u>Sahih</u> of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Sa'id al-Khudri who said: "Some of the women requested the Prophet to fix a day for them as the men were taking all his time. On that he promised them a special day in which he would preach to them and command them."

Shihab'd-Deen Ahmad ibn <u>Hajr</u> al-Haytami said in his <u>Kitab 'z-Zawaajir</u>: "It has been verified on the authority of Ibn Mas'ud that he once stopped at one story teller and said to him: 'You have either invented a erroneous heretical innovation or you are more guided than Muhammad and his Companions!' At that, the people dispersed from around the story teller where not a single person remained with him. He (al-Haythami) then said: 'Ibn Mas'ud's actions were based upon the fact that the man mentioned in his stories what the ignorant among the story tellers falsely invent from lies, fabricated prophetic traditions and the like. As for stories which are necessary to relate such as mentioning Allah, His signs, making them know what they must know and what is individually obligated upon them to learn; then that is among the best forms of drawing near to Allah, and highest of the spiritual stations'."

I say: Among the profound preachers of this *Umma* were men like Abdallah ibn Mas'ud, al-Hassan al-Basri, Mansur ibn 'Amaar, Yahya ibn Muhammad, Ibn as-Samaak, Abd'l-Qaadir al-Jaylani, as-Shibli, al-Junayd, Abu 'l-Fadl al-Jawhari, *Imam* at-Tuusi and others that are ennumerous.

If you have understood all of this then you should know that giving spiritual reminders is praiseworthy according to the Book, the *Sunna*, and the consensus; when it is in accordance with what was mentioned. As for the blameworthy forms of reminder, it is the kind of reminder where mention is made to the people based upon heretical innovations of the ignorant among story tellers such as lies, fabricated prophetic traditions; as Ahmad ibn <u>Hajr</u> al-Haytami cited in his <u>Kitab'z-Zawaajir</u>.

Success is with Allah.



اَلْبَابُ الْخَمْسُونَ فِي عِلْمِ الْكَشْفِ فِي عِلْمِ الْكَشْفِ

قَالَ اللَّهُ تَعَالَى فِي قِصَّةِ مُوسَى وَفَتَائِهِ: ﴿فَوَجَدَا عَبْدًا مِّنْ عِبَادِنَا آتَيْنَاهُ رَحْمَةً مِّنْ عِنْدِنَا وَعَلَّمْنَاهُ مِن لَّدُنَّا عِلْمًا ﴾، وَقَدْ أَثْبُتَ عَلَيْهِ السَّلاَمُ الْمُحَدَّثِينَ حَتَّى بَيَّنَ أَنَّ عُمَرَ مِنْهُمْ كَمَا فِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ عَنْ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ أَيْضًا عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ المُسَيِّبِ أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ كَانَ يَقُولُ: "قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ أَبِي هُرَيْرَةَ، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِّ أَيْضًا عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ المُسَيِّبِ أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ كَانَ يَقُولُ: "قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ اللَّهُ مَرْ يُرْةَ، وَفِي صَحِيحِ الْبُخَارِيِ أَيْضًا عَنْ سَعِيدِ بْنِ المُسَيِّبِ أَنَّ أَبَا هُرَيْرَةَ كَانَ يَقُولُ: "قَالَ رَسُولُ اللَّهِ اللَّهُ عَلْمُونَ مَا أَعْلَمُ لَصَحِكْتُمْ قَلِيلاً وَلَبَكَيْتُمْ كَثِيرًا))".

قَالَ الْغَزَّالِيُّ فِي الْإِحْتَاءِ: "فَلَيْت شِعْرِي إِن لَمْ يَكُنْ ذَلِكَ سِرًا مُنِعَ فِي إِفْشَائِهِ لِقُصُورِ الْأَفْهَامِ عَن دَرْكِهِ أَوْ لِمَعْنَى آخَرَ لَمْ يَدْكُرُهُ لَهُمْ، فَلاَ شَكَّ أَنَّهُمْ كَانُواْ يُصَدِّقُونَ لَوْ ذَكَرَهُ لَهُمْ"، وَقَالَ الْغَزَّالِيُّ فِي الإحْتَاءِ أَيْضًا فِي مَحَلِّ آخَرَ: "إِنَّ الْأَنْبِيآءَ عَلَيْهِمْ الصَّلاةُ وَالسَّلامُ لَم يَتَكَلَّمُواْ فِي عِلْمِ الْمُكَاشِفَةِ إِلَّا بِالرَّمْزِ وَالإَجْمَالِ عِلْمًا مِنْهُم بِقُصُورِ أَفْهَامِ الْخُلْقِ عَنِ الْإِحْتِمَالِ، وَالْعُلَمَاءُ وَالإِجْمَالِ عِلْمًا مِنْهُم بِقُصُورِ أَفْهَامِ الْخُلْقِ عَنِ الْإِحْتِمَالِ، وَالْعُلَمَاءُ وَرَبَّةُ الْعُلَمِ، فَقَدْ قَالَ بَعْضُ الْعُلُومِ، وَقَالَ أَيْضًا فِي الْكِتَابِ الْمَذْكُورِ فِي مَحَلِّ آخَرَ: "عِلْمُ الْمُكَاشِفَةِ غَايَةُ الْعُلُومِ، فَقَدْ قَالَ بَعْضُ الْعَارِفِينَ: "مَن لَم يَكُنْ لَهُ نَصِيبٌ مِن هَذَا الْعِلْمِ، فَقَدْ قَالَ بَعْصُ الْعَارِفِينَ: "مَن لَم يَكُنْ لَهُ نَصِيبٌ مِن هَذَا الْعِلْمِ أَخَافُ عَلَيْهِ سُوءَ الْخَاتِمَةِ، وَأَدْنَى النَّصِيبِ مِنْهُ التَّصْدِيقُ بِهِ وَتَسْلِيمُهُ لِأَهْلِهِ"، وَقَالَ آخَرُ: "مَن كَانَ الْعُلُمِ، فَقَدْ قَالَ بَعْضُ الْعَارِفِينَ: "مَن كَانَ مُحِبًا لِلدُنْتِ أَوْ مُصِرًا الْعِلْمِ أَخَافُ عَلَيْهِ سُوءَ الْخَاتِمَةِ، وَأَدْنَى النَّصِيبِ مِنْهُ التَّصْدِيقُ بِهِ وَتَسْلِيمُهُ لِأَهْلِهِ"، وَقَالَ آخَرُ: "مَن كَانَ مُحِبًا لِلدُنْيا أَوْ مُصِرًا فِيهِ خَصْلَتَانِ لَمْ يَتَحَقَّقُ بِهِ، وَقَد يَتَحَقَّقُ بِسَآئِرِ الْعُلُومِ، وَأَقَلَّ عُقُوبَةٍ مَن يُلْكُرُهُ أَن لاَ يُرْزَقُ مِنْهُ شَيْئًا، وَهُو عَلْمُ الصَدِيقِينَ وَالشَّهَدَآءِ وَالْمُعُورِيقِ نَ وَالْمُعَرِّيقِينَ وَالشَّهَذَاءِ وَالْمُقَرِّيقِينَ وَالشَّهَذَاءِ وَالْمُقَرِّيقِينَ وَالْمُقَالِيقِينَ وَالشَّهَذَآءِ وَالْمُقَرِّيقِينَ وَالشَّهُمَاتِ وَالْمُقَرِّيقِينَ وَالشَّهُمَاتِيقِينَ وَالشَّهُ وَالْمُعَرِّيقِينَ وَالْمُقَرِّيقِينَ وَالْمُلْعَرِيقِينَ وَالْمُقَرِيقِينَ وَالْمُقَالِيقِينَ وَالْمُعَرِّيقِينَ وَالْمُعَرِّيقِ لَهُ وَلَامُونَ فَيْ الْمُعَلِّيقِينَ وَلَامُعُولُوا الْمُعَلِّيقِ الْمُؤْتَى الْمُعَلِيقِ الْمُعَلِّيقِ الْمُعَلِّيقِ الْمُعَلِّيقِ الْمُؤْت



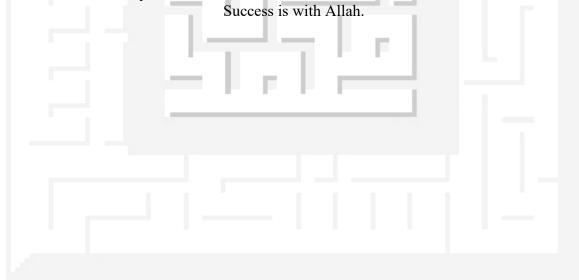
Institute of Islamic-African Studies International

Chapter Fifty

On the Science of Spiritual Unveiling

Allah ta'ala says regarding the story of Musa and his youth: "They then discovered a servant from Our servants whom We had given mercy from Us and taught him knowledge directly from Us." He, upon him be peace established the reality of the Divine interlocutor where he explained that 'Umar was among them, as it was related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Abu Hurayra. It has also been related in the Sahih of al-Bukhari on the authority of Sa'id ibn al-Musayyib that Abu Hurayra used to say: "The Messenger of Allah said: 'If you all knew what I know, you would laugh little and cry much'."

Al-Ghazali said in his al-Ihya: "I wish I knew that this knowledge was not secret making it prohibited to disseminate, due to the deficiency of minds to comprehend it; or for some other meaning that was unmentioned. There is no doubt that they would accept it if it was mentioned to them." Al-Ghazali also said in another place of the al-Ihya: "Indeed the Prophets, upon them be blessings and peace did not speak about this knowledge except by means of enigmas and hints by way of guidance, summerization and comparison as a knowledge from them because of the inability of the intellects of mankind to understand it. Since the scholars are the inheritors of the Prophets, there is no way for them to relinquish the way of adherence and imitation." He also said in another place in the same book: "The science of spiritual unveiling is THE goal of all the sciences. One of the gnostics said: 'Whoever does not have a share of this knowledge it is feared for him an evil ending; and the least of shares from this knowledge is belief in it and surrendering it over to its people'." He said in another place: "Nothing from this knowledge will be opened up to the one who possesses two qualities heretical innovation or arrogance." It is said: "Anyone who is in-love with this world or is persistent in following his corrupt passions will never be able to realize or implement this knowledge, even though he may be able to realize and study the rest of the religious knowledge. And the least of punishments against the one who rejects this knowledge is that he will not be endowed with anything from it." It is the science of the champions of truth the martyrs and those who are near Allah.



خَاتِمَةٌ

نَسْأَلُ اللّهَ حُسْنَهَا لِيَعْلَمَ الْوَاقِفُ عَلَى هَذَا التَّأْلِيفِ أَنَّ مَقْصُودِي فِيهِ أَن يَعْرِفَ كُلُّ مَن وَقَفَ عَلَيْهِ أَنَّ دِينَ اللّهِ تَعَالَى مَبْنِيٌّ عَلَى التَّبَصُرِ لِأَنَّهُ مُسْتَبِدٌ بِمَا قَالَ اللّهُ عَزَّ وَجَلَّ فِي كِتَابِهِ وَمَا قَالَ رَسُولُهُ صلى الله عليه وسلم فِي سُنَّتِهِ، وَمَا قَالَ عُلَمآءُ سُنَّتِهِ فِي بَابِ الْإِجْتِهَادِ وَالْإِسْتِنْبَاطِ، قَالَ إِبْنُ الْمُبَارَكِ: الله عليه وسلم فِي سُنَّتِهِ، وَمَا قَالَ عُلَمآءُ سُنَّتِهِ فِي بَابِ الْإِجْتِهَادِ وَالْإِسْتِنْبَاطِ، قَالَ إِبْنُ الْمُبَارَكِ: "الْإِسْتِنَادُ مِّنَ الدِّينِ لَوْ لاَ الْإِسْتِنَادُ لَقَالَ مَن شَاءَ مَا شَاءً "، وَعَنْهُ قَالَ: "مَثَلُ الَّذِي يَطْلُبُ أَمْرَ دِينِهِ بِلاَ إِسْتِنَادُ مِّنَ الدِّينِ لَوْ لاَ الْإِسْتِنَادُ لَقَالَ مَن شَاءَ مَا شَاءً مَا شَاءً "الْإِسْتِنَادُ سِلاَحُ الْمُؤْمِنِ فِإِن لَمْ يَكُن لَهُ إِسْتِنَادُ سِلاَحُ الْمُؤْمِنِ فِإِن لَمْ يَكُن لَهُ إِسْتِنَادُ عَبِلَ سُلَّمٍ"، وَعَنْ التَّوْرِيِّ قَالَ: "الإِسْتِنَادُ سِلاَحُ الْمُؤْمِنِ فِإِن لَمْ يَكُن لَهُ سِلاَحُ فَبِاَيَ شَيْءٍ يُقَاتِلُ."

قُلْتُ: إِذَا فَهِمْتُمْ هَذَا عَرَفْتُمْ أَنَّ كُلَّ مَا لَيْسَ لَهُ مُسْتَنِدٍ إِلَى الشَّارِعِ فِي أَمْرِ الدِّينِ فَهُوَ بِاطِلِّ، قَالَ أَبُو سُلَيْمَانَ الدَّارَانِيِ رَضِيَ اللَّهُ عَنْهُ: "لَتَقَعُ النُّكْتَةُ مِن كَلاَمِ القُومِ فِي قَلْبِي أَيْمَا فَاقُولُ لَهَا لاَ أَقْبَلُكَ إِلَّا بِشَاهِدَيُ عَدْلَيُ الكِتَابِ وَالسُّنَةِ"، وَقَالَ أَحْمَدُ زَرُوقُ فِي عُمْدَةِ الْمُربِدِ الصَّادِقِ: "إِن لَم يكُن الفَتْحُ فِيمَا جَآءَ عَنِ اللَّهِ وَرَسُولِهِ فَفِي آيِ شَيْءٍ يَكُونُ"، وَقَالَ أَيْضًا فِي الكِتَابِ المَدْكُورِ فِي مَحَلِّ أَخْر: "فَالْوَاجِبُ عَلَيْهًا أَن نَقِفَ مَعَ الْإِقْتِدَآءِ بِمَن يَمْتَنِعُ عَلَيْهِ الْخَطَآءُ وَنِقِفُ عَنِ الْإِقْتِدَآءِ بِمَن يَجُوزُ عَلَيْهِ إِذَا أَظُهْرَ فِي عَلَيْهِ الْمُقَلِّقِ وَنِقِفُ عَنِ اللَّوقِيَابِ وَالسَّنَةِ، فَمَا قَبِلاَهُ قَبَلْنَاهُ وَمَا لَمْ يَقْبَلاَهُ وَمَا لَمْ يَقْبَلاَهُ وَلَا يُعْرَضُ مَا جَآءَ عَنِ الْأَئِمَةِ عَلَى الْكِتَابِ وَالسَّنَةِ، فَمَا قَبِلاَهُ قَبَلْنَاهُ وَمَا لَمْ يَقْبَلاَهُ وَمَا لَمْ يَقْبَلاَهُ وَمَا لَمْ يَقْبَلاهُ وَمَا لَمْ يَقْبَلاهُ وَمَا لَمْ يَقْبَلاهُ وَمَا لَمْ يَعْبَلاهُ وَالسَّلامُ عَلَيْهِ لِلْعَ الشَوْعَيَةِ كَمَا فَهِمْنَا غَيْرَهِ"، إِنْتَهَى كَلاَهُ وَلاَ إِعْتِرَاضًا عَلَيْهِ، لِأَنَا لَمْ نَفْهَمْ وَجْهَ رُجُوعِهِ إِلَى قَوْاعِدِ الشَّرْعِيَّةِ كَمَا فَهِمْنَا غَيْرَهُ"، إِنْتَهَى كَلاَمُهُ وَبِائْتَهَآئِهِ إِنْتَهَى كِتَابَ مَرْآتِ الطُّلامُ عَلَى مُحْمَدٍ سَيِدِ لَيْتِ الْمُ الْوَقَابِ بِحَمْدِ لِلّهِ وَصَحْدِهِ أَجْمَعِينَ، اللَّهُمَّ أَغُورُ لِإِمَّةِ مُحَمِّدٍ مَغْوَةً عَزْمًا وَأَرْحَمُهُمْ رَحْمَةً عَامَةً بِجَاهِهِ وَلَقَ الصَّلاةُ وَالسَّلامُ عَلَى مُحْمَدِهِ أَغْفِرُ لِإِمْةِ مُحَمِّدٍ مَغْوَةً عَزْمًا وَأَرْحَمُهُمْ رَحْمَةً عَامَةً بِجَاهِهِ وَالصَّلاةُ وَالسَّلامُ عَلَى رَسُولِ الللهِ عَلَى الللهُ الْمُؤْمَةُ عَزْمًا وَأَرْحَمُهُمْ وَحُمَةً عَلَى الللهُ الْوَقَابِ وَالصَّلاةُ وَالسَّلامُ عَلَى رَسُولِ اللهِ عَلَى المَعْرَدِ مُعْفِرَةً عَزْمًا وَأَرْحَمُهُمْ وَحُمْهُ وَالسَّلامُ عَلَى وَلَعَلَامُ اللهُومُ الْمَا الْمُعْرَاقُ الْمَلِي الْمَالِعُ الْمُعَلِي الْمُعْرَاقُ وَالْمَلْولِ اللْهُ الْوَا

Conclusion

We ask Allah for an excellent conclusion: that the one who comes upon this book should know that my objective in it is that everyone who reads it know that the religion of Allah ta'ala is constructed upon researched insight, because it is depended upon what Allah 'azza wa jalla says in His Book, what His messenger said in his Sunna, and what the scholars of his Sunna have said in the issue of independent judgment and legal extractions. Ibn al-Mubarak said: "Tracing matters back to their source is from the religion. If there is no tracing of matters to their sources, then whoever likes can say whatever he likes." He also said: "The likeness of one who seeks an affair in his religion without tracing it back to its proper sources, is like a person who wishes to climb to the roof without a ladder." It has been related on the authority of at-Thawri who said: "Tracing matters back to their proper source is the weapon of the believer. If he has no weapon then how can he fight?"

I say: if you have understood this, then you know that everything which is not traced back to the Divine law in the matters of the religion is false. Abu Sulayman ad-Daarani, may Allah be pleased with him said: "Even if a small point from the teachings of the People (of spiritual unveiling) falls into my heart some day; I say to it: 'I will not accept you except by means of the Two Just Witnesses: the Book and the Sunna'." Ahmad Zaruuq said in his 'Umdat'l-Murid as-Saadiq: "If spiritual openings cannot come from what has come to us from Allah and His messenger , then by what means can genuine spiritual openings come?" He also said in the same book in another place: "It is incumbent upon us to stop with following the one for whom errors are impossible; and to cease following those whom errors are possible; since problems emerge from following the latter. On the contrary we refer everything which comes from the Imams back to the Book and the Sunna. What they accept from them we accept and what they reject, we also reject. However, when spiritual unveiling emerges from that genus of people to be followed, then there can be no rejection nor remonstration against it, because in that case we cannot understand the perspective that their matter connects back to the principles of the Divine Law; as others understand it."

With the ending of his words, I have ended the book called <u>Mirat't-Tullab Fee al-Abwaab Li</u> <u>Deen Allah al-Wahhaab</u>, with the praise of Allah and the best of His help. All praises are due to Allah, the Lord of the worlds, and peace and blessings be upon Muhammad , the master of the Messengers, and upon his family, and all his Companions. O Allah forgive the *Umma* of Muhammad with a resolute forgiveness and be merciful to them with a universal mercy, by the rank of Muhammad with You. Blessings and peace be upon the Messenger of Allah — Amen.



SANKORE?

